

2

ILLUST. 鶴崎貴大

むらさきのまじ

異世界魔王と 召喚少女の 奴隷魔術

The King of
Darkness And
World Story




講談社ラノベ文庫



「困っている領主と
ボクからのクエストだよ。
グリーンウッド王国との戦争を
防いでね、ディアヴロさん！」

ギルドマスター
ファルトラ冒険者協会会長
シルヴィ



A full-page illustration of a blonde anime girl with long, flowing hair and large blue eyes. She is wearing a green, form-fitting outfit with white ruffles at the collar and cuffs. Her body is covered in a thick, translucent green slime that is dripping down her front. She has a metal collar around her neck with a ring attached to a chain. Her expression is one of discomfort or distress. The background is dark and indistinct.

シエラの着ていた緑色の服が、どろりと溶けて
半透明のスライムのなかで泡となって消えていく。
下着が露になってしまう。羞恥で死んでしまうかと思った。

「……や、やだよ……
こんなの……やめてよ……」

Prologue

Part 1

Lifelia Kingdom, Calendar Year 164— —

The Races' foremost line, stronghold town Faltra. In its western street, it was at the inn 《Relief, The Evening Store》.

It was a dreary room that only had one window that took in light on the stone piled wall and only one large bed.

The time was about to be noon.

Three people were sitting on the bed and one person that came to visit was standing at the doorway.

The man at the center of the bed was the Demon that had sinister horns growing from his head, 《The Demon King, Diablo》. On his left and right were young ladies that had 《Slavery Chokers》 placed on them.

One of the young ladies was the short Pantherian, Rem Galeu. The panther ears that were on her head, her hair that grew down to her waist, and the slender tail that stretched out from her bottom were all a fascinatingly elegant black color. Since normal Pantherians had a leopard print design, black was rare. [\[1\]](#)

Her slightly seeable thighs were tight and could be understood to be very well trained.

Although she had some childish looks left over, it was beautifully arranged, and her slanted eyes like that of a cat and her pursed mouth made one feel the strength of her determination.

The other young lady was the Elf, Shera L. Greenwood.

The Elves' body characteristic was that their ears are long. And also, that they were beautiful enough to be the closests to the Divine Beings.

Shera's hair was gold colored as if it were gold that had been melted and

spread out like a rolling plain. Her eyes were a cerulean blue like the sky, and her skin was white and smooth like white porcelain.

Normally, she would be wearing emerald green clothing that would look like it would make it easy to be hidden in the forest, but.....

Right now, she had an appearance that excessively had too little clothing.

In order to cheer Diablo up, it seems that she prepared a lascivious outfit. Rather than an outfit, it looked like she was only wrapped up by a cloth.

Normal Elves were slender and had figures that had meager curves, but Shera had a very large chest that gave her a sensual body. They looked like they would fall out at any moment from her little cloth.

And then, the person that was leaning her back against the door was Faltra's Adventurer's Guild's Guildmaster——Sylvie.

She looked like a child that was still only about ten years old, but they didn't know her real age. Being of a race called Grasswalker, even if they grow up, their outward appearance is still that of a child. Also, they had ears and tails like that of a rabbit.

Her garments were really similar to what Shera was wearing and only her breasts and the area around the waist was hidden. Since she had a slim built childish figure unlike Shera, she had an impression of an innocent physical beauty.

That Adventurer's Guild Guildmaster opened her mouth.

「.....A demand for the delivery of Shera L. Greenwood had been delivered to the feudal lord of Faltra City from the Elf Kingdom. There is still ten-something days until the settlement date, and if isn't executed, they say that they won't hesitate to start a war.」

Still expressing a smile, Sylvie declared something astonishing.

——Did she say “start a war”!?

There was something called the Greenwood Kingdom, which was the Elf race's suzerain state. Shera was that country's princess. Having various circumstances, it seems that she ran away. However, the Elves were trying to

bring her back.

Even just a few days ago, they had fought with an elite unit of Elves that tried to bring Shera back. However, that time was just ten-something Elves and not on the scale of something like a war.

The Guildmaster breathed a sigh.



「Normally, we would have handed Shera-chan over, you know? We don't want to have something like a war after all. But there's one thing troubling us.」

Diablo silently listened.

He could pretty much predict what it was that she was trying to say.

Sylvie pointed his way.

「It's you, Diablo-san.....You probably won't relinquish Shera-chan, will you?」

「Naturally.」

「So that means that Faltra City's feudal lord, who was demanded to hand her over, will have to make a decision.....Either defeat Diablo-san and snatch Shera-chan away, or not hand Shera-chan over and have a war with the Greenwood Kingdom.」

——So either defeat me, or, a war with the Elves!?

Not good.....

Fighting with the feudal lord meant that the army would come out. A large number of people of the Races would attack him.

During the time he acted as a Demon King in the game, he experienced battles of one versus six.

He had also faced off against a countless number of monsters.

However, he was inexperienced in battles against 1,000 or 10,000 people. As one would expect, his MP probably wouldn't last.

He somehow needed to make them believe that “if they were to challenge Diablo, they would lose”.

Of course, he also wanted to avoid something like a war between the Humans and the Elves, but he first needed to avoid the situation where he would be targeted.

It would be nice if he could skillfully negotiate with them but.....

It's impossible.

In truth, Diablo had no communication faculty. Since he couldn't talk very

well, he created his character with a Demon King role play and was misrepresenting himself.

If his former self came out, he could only say things like 「Ah—」 or 「Uh—」.

Although the Sylvie before him had an outward appearance that looked like a child, she was a Guildmaster that managed a great number of people and because the one that commissioned the aforementioned quest to her was the feudal lord of Faltra City, for him who couldn't even squarely talk with a classmate, the burden was much too heavy.

As he thought, he had no choice but to do his Demon King role play.

Diablo opened his mouth.

「Kukuku.....Very well.....I was just thinking that I was getting tired of lying idle. If the opponent is going to be the nation's armed forces, they aren't lacking. I shall return the country to ash with my magic.」

He said it in a voice he made as low as he possibly could.

Sylvie waved her hands in front of her face that looked like she was panicking.

「Wait, wait! I was saying that that choice is impossible! To fight with you, Diablo-san, who repelled the Demonic Being military force all by yourself, that wouldn't be any different from making enemies with a single country, and more importantly, it would be brutal.」

「Hmph.....Narrowly escaped death.」

——That I did!

Although Diablo took a displeased attitude, he was relieved in his mind.

Sylvie put up her index finger.

「Here's a quest from me and the troubled feudal lord. Prevent the war with the Greenwood Kingdom, 'kay, Diablo-san!」

I refuse.

That's what he wanted to say with all his might.

However, he naturally had no choice but to accept it. In order to protect Shera.....

Shera, being the person in the middle of this whirlpool, timidly began to talk.

「L, listen.....Diablo.....I.....I can.....run away on my own again, you know?」

「What was that?」

Shera added one more thing as if she were flustered.

「I, I mean look! I went and ran away all on my own up until now.....If I'm not around, then there's no need for Faltra City's feudal lord-san or you, Diablo, to hand me over, right?」

「Will you be able to run away from the Elven forces by yourself?」

「Ugh.....That's.....I might get caught but.....If I do, then it can't be helped. I'll be sad if I mess up but.....it can't be helped.」

He tightly gripped his fist.

He asked just to be sure.

「Do you truly feel that “it can't be helped”?」

「That's right! I mean, I absolutely don't want something like a war! I don't want to see people dying! That's why.....There's nothing else that we can do!」

He understood what she wanted to say.

She wasn't mistaken. If Shera were to run away by herself, the war between the Humans and the Elves would probably be avoided, and Diablo wouldn't be targeted.

However, would she be able to get away?

It would be difficult.

In that case, should he protect Shera and fight with the Greenwood Kingdom? That would be reckless.

What's the best thing to do?

If it was him before he came to this world, he would have refused without a worry. He might have said “it can't be helped”. It's because something like stopping a war all alone was absurd.

It was a choice with no correct answer.

The answer was already decided.

It's because his current self was——the Demon King Diablo!

「Do not make light of me. A Demon King that would yield to something like a nation's armed forces, there's no such thing.」

Shera opened her eyes wide.

「Eh!? What are you going to do.....!?!」

「The other day, you acknowledged that you were “the Demon King's property”, correct?」

「Y, yeah. I did say that.」

「If there is no lie in those words, then don't selfishly say that you'll “run away alone”. Do you doubt my strength?」

「There's no way I would.....But.....I don't want either Humans or Elves to die.」

「Hmph, I shall show no mercy to those that challenge me, but.....I will at least give them warning. Just leave everything to me.」

It was the Demon King role play.

His promising without proper consideration was also excessive. A cold sweat went down along his spine and his mouth felt like it was going to twitch.

Shera was moved to tears.

「.....Is it.....alright for me.....to be together with you, Diablo?」

「I won't say it a second time.」

「Uwaahn! Thank you! The truth is! The truth is! !!」

While she was crying, she embraced him.

The considerable sensual feeling was.....squeezing him.

He firmly endured the 「Uwah」 that he was about to unintentionally let out. A Demon King wouldn't get flustered over something like being pressed with boobs!

Rem made a sigh.

「.....To begin with, with the 《Slavery Choker》 attached, it may or may not have been possible for you to separate from Diablo and escape on your own.」

While wiping her tears, Shera asked.

「Hic.....What do you mean?」

「.....I have never heard of a case before where the 《Slavery Ceremony》 was reflected. Because of that, the exact details regarding the 《Slavery Chokers》 that were placed on us are unknown. However, if it were normal, the Summoned Beast wouldn't be able to separate very far from the Summoner.」

「Is that how it is?」

「.....Though, there are cases where.....they're ordered not to separate from them.」

「But, before, Rem, you stayed in town and we went to Fort Bridge Ulg, right?」

「.....For a stupid Elf, you remembered that well. However, if you were to run away on your own, you'd have to go to another town or maybe even further, right? Now then.....did you think of that as a possibility?」

「Don't call me stupid! I didn't think of it though!」

Rem sighed a second time.

「.....Well, since Diablo said that he would protect you, I'm sure there's no need to investigate it.」

The responsibility was really important.

Although Diablo had the guise of being imperturbable, in his mind, he was full of distress.

——What should I do? What should I do? What should I do?

Sylvie hit her hands together with a *Pon*.

「Well then, have you guys settled the conversation? But man, thank goodness. The truth is, the Greenwood Kingdom had placed a bounty on Shera-chan——Ah, the Adventurer's Guild doesn't make any crimes into quests, you know!? That kind of information was just flowing around. Though, because of

that, you might be targeted by some misguided Adventurers.....But if Diablo-san is going to protect her, then that give me a peace of mind!」

Diablo frowned.

「.....The Greenwood King.....Shera's father did?」

「No, it seems the client was her older brother, Prince Kiira. They say that the one that brings her back will get one hundred million F. If a commoner were to get that much, they'd be able to live their life without working.」

「.....What a lack of common sense.」

Rem muttered and Shera made a frightened facial expression. Diablo reflexively raised his voice.

「You're telling me that he placed a bounty on his own younger sister? What a complete fool!」

Rage oozed from him.

Something similar to a black aura came out from Diablo's whole body.

Rem and Shera, and even Sylvie raised surprised voices.

He felt like his MP was slightly decreasing.

——What's going on?

Having heard the absurd story where an older brother placed a bounty on their own younger sister, at the moment his emotions got worked up, there was a sensation of his MP getting consumed.

Come to think of it, he felt that the power was stronger when he was firmly anxious about something than when he normally used magic.

There might be a connection between emotions and magic.

If I were to be holding 《The Staff of Tenma》 which raised my INT, how would it have turned out? I really don't want magic being spontaneously discharged ——is what Diablo thought.

By the way, due to him spending his time with a lethargic and lazy lifestyle, the precious 《Staff of Tenma》 was rolled in a corner of the room.

Diablo took a deep breath and calmed his emotions.

「Hmph.....If there are Adventurers that have had their eyes dazzled by greed.....I shall make them regret the fact that they challenged me.」

Sylvie made a wry smile.

「That'd be reckless. But, wouldn't the Adventurers that come from other towns not know of Diablo-san's strength? I don't think anyone other than the people that actually saw you fight with the Demonic Beings would believe it, you know?」

「Don't you people share information?」

With a huge topic like that, if it were in the game, information exchange sites would be really bustling. Pictures and videos would be put up, and specification conjectures and gag collages would probably be flying about.

Since this other world didn't have the internet, he imagined that it would be at the level of barroom idle talk, but he didn't expect that it wouldn't have spread at all.

Sylvie explained.

「There are two reasons——First, Diablo-san, you're a 《Chemical Element Magician》, aren't you? As you know, in this Lifelia Kingdom, when you speak of Magicians, it's about 《Summoners》. It's because we think that Chemical Elemental magic is weak.」

In the game that he once played——In the 《MMORPG Cross Reverie》 that this world was really similar to, when one spoke of Magicians, it would be about Chemical Element Magicians.

The reason was simple. It was because they were the ones with the most power.

If skills were earned to extend to the Chemical Elemental magic, just one of the six attributes could make someone reach a passing mark as a “fixed turret”.

Compared to that, the game's Summoner was a misfortunate job. Even if they did their best to summon something, the Summoned Beast would be weaker than a Warrior of the same level.

The specs would be of the same level but because there was the specification that “Summoned Beasts could only have one unique skill per beast”, the Warriors that possessed many 《Martial Arts》 held an overwhelming advantage.

The Summoned Beast’s advantage was, at most, that even if it were to be defeated, the practitioner wouldn’t get injured.

In regards to the MMORPG Cross Reverie, Summoner was a weak Class that was despised as “a romance occupation”, “a contemptible playstyle”, and “information illiterate”.

However, this world was different.

At the very least, in the Lifelia Kingdom, Chemical Element Magicians were weak and Summoners were strong.

He knew the reason.

It’s because, unlike the game where it was possible to revive even if one’s HP disappeared, in this world, “it’s over if you die”.

A majority of the Adventurers wouldn’t look to level up or pursue rare equipment, and were satisfied with enough strength just to live day to day. Without risking their lives, training themselves, or challenging formidable enemies, starting with a range where they wouldn’t die, they thought it would be fine if could just earn their living expenses.

The monsters were the same.

They wouldn’t recklessly attack like they did in the game. Possessing cowardice where they would only run away if they saw an opponent they were no match for, they valued their lives, and seemed to be that much weaker.

As a result—because the area was weak and not because Summoned Beasts were strong, Summoned Beasts were useful.

How the practitioner would be safe was also a huge advantage.

For the Adventurers of this world that have values like this, even if they were told “there was a strong Chemical Elemental Magician”, it would probably be natural that they wouldn’t believe it.

They’d laugh it off as a joke. Or at most, they would only think of it was “he

seems to be strong for a Chemical Elemental Magician”.

With the Class that he had poured many hours and much zeal into being treated with scorn by the people around him, as a gamer, he felt vexation.

However, apart from his emotions, he needed to consent to it. In this world, Chemical Element Magicians were thought of as weak.

「Hmph.....To think that I would be deemed as the same rank as those other Chemical Element Magicians.....」

「It can't be helped. It's because Diablo-san's strength is unimaginable. And then, about the other reason——I'm forbidden to speak of it.」

「Hou?」

「I also thought that it would be something unnecessary, but you guys, it seems like you have various circumstances going on, don't you? That's why I thought that it would be better if you didn't stand out too much. Though, I don't know much of the details.」

——Was it really just a guess, or was there information and she's just hiding it?

At the very least, she seemed to know about Shera's lineage. Although Shera said that she was hiding it, since she let it slip to other people, that was fine but.....

In regards to Rem's situation, he was worried about whether she knew about it or not.

「You, you say that you don't know the details, but.....just how much do you know?」

「Ahaha.....Just at the level of “it seems like you have some kind of circumstance going on” is all, you know? Though, Shera-chan being the Greenwood Kingdom's Princess is something that's been a topic ever since she came to town. Since Rem-san puts some distance between herself and other people, she probably has something going.....Well, even though I look like this, I've seen a lot of people after all.」

When she said stuff like this, even though she had the outward appearance of

a child, it felt like Sylvie was older than Diablo.

——She is the Adventurer's Guild Guildmaster after all.

She probably accumulated a proportionate amount of experience.

At Diablo's side, Rem raised her head.

「.....I'm grateful for your concern.」

「It's fine, if there's something that you need help with, just say so. It's because I think of all of Faltra City's Adventurers as comrades.」

「.....Thank you very much.」

It was a masterpiece of a communication ability.

Sylvie made a proposal.

「With that being the case, since I'm not prying into your circumstances, won't you come to my place? There are rooms for you to stay at for times like this at the Adventurer's Guild. I think it'll be safer than this place. Though, if you asked, I think the feudal lord would also prepare you a room at his mansion, but I think you'd feel more comfortable at my place.」

It was an attractive idea.

However, was it really alright to go along with it so easily?

It felt like they could trust Sylvie's character.

Really?

For Diablo, he couldn't make the decision.

He felt that it was inexcusable for him to be suspicious of her good will but.....

Diablo had a communication disorder. If he could obediently get along with someone just by being told "Let's get along", he wouldn't have had an eternity playing solo.

He was bad at shortening the distance with other people.

Trusting them, feeling like he got along with them, but not having a close enough relationship as he thought, he'd get betrayed.

If he was going to worry about the sense of distance, then it would be easier

to not get closer to them from the beginning.

He should just avoid the war with his own effort. He didn't know how but he should search for the solution from now on.

Right now, it was a situation where it was before the war.

It still hadn't developed into a situation where the quest was "to hold back the incoming army". He needed to prevent that worst case scenario.

Just what should he do?

——I guess collecting information comes first.

The foundation of a quest capture was information gathering.

This world wasn't the game, but just like the game, he could do nothing but do the approach himself.

Diablo opened his mouth to make a certain demand.

「I do not like being indebted to other people. More importantly——」

A sudden thunderous roar interrupted Diablo's words.

Part 2

The stone wall behind them collapsed.

The inn's wall was something made by piling up large and small stones and filling the gaps with something like lime. It wasn't that brittle, but it didn't have a sturdiness like that of a castle wall.

If it was magic or a large type of weapon, it was probably possible to destroy it.

——It was destroyed? By who?

Sylvie jumped back from in front of the door. She shouted.

「ツ!? They're coming from the door too!」

She landed beside the bed that Diablo was on.

Immediately following that, the room's door was kicked open.

As Diablo tried to grasp the situation, he ran his eyes around the surroundings.

What came into the room was four armed Adventurers.

Three of them came in from the hallway.

One of them was a Dwarf Warrior equipped with a War Axe.

The characteristics of the men of the Dwarf race were burly muscles, beards that could conceal their mouths and necks, and a short and stout figure. They're slow-footed and magic is their weak point, but they're tenacious and excel in physical strength. They possess the natural talent for the Warrior type.

The one that attacked had an outward appearance that was "exactly a Dwarf".

Continuing on from the Dwarf was two melancholy-eyed, light armored Grasswalker Warriors.

Just like Sylvie, they possessed rabbit ears and tails and had faces and figures that were like children. Except, their eyes were sharp.

These two Grasswalkers had completely the same face. It wasn't that they were similar because they were of the same race, they were the splitting image of each other as if they were mirroring each other. Could they be twins?

Armed with daggers, they gazed this way with their darkly dead eyes.

The one that destroyed the back wall and entered the room was a Pantherian Warrior that had hook claws equipped.

Having panther ears and tail, the Pantherians were a race that possessed flexible physiques. Excelling in nimbleness and physical strength, close combat was their strong point.

Diablo's group was gathered on the bed that was at the center of the room.

Since it wasn't a very spacious place, it looked like they were caught from the front and back.

—These guys, so they're Adventurers!

Rem asked a question to Shera.

「Kuh.....Did you not notice them!? Since it's you, it feels like you could have perceived them before they rushed in.」

Before, Shera had easily discovered Elven elites that were lurking in the forest. She had also sensed the fight with the Demonic Being that was happening in the town.

Her perception ability was considerably high.

For that Shera to not notice them until they had attacked.....Were the opponents superior to her? Or was there another reason?

She inflated her cheeks.

「There are so many people inside the town that I couldn't tell!」

It seems that was the case.

There was a great number of people within the town. Perceiving only the ones that held malice towards them and were getting closer was probably much

harder than discovering Elves in the forest.

In any case, they had no choice but to fight.

Though, if possible, it would be best if he could make them pull back by threatening them.....

Diablo talked with a terrifying voice.

「You fools that have appeared before me.....Does this mean you do not need your lives?」

The Grasswalker twins whispered together.

「He said “do we need our lives”, Nii-san」

「He did ask if “we need our lives”, little bro.」

「Should we answer him?」

「No, we won't answer him. Our target isn't the Demon.」

「Got it, Nii-san. ——There she is, it's that Elf, isn't it.」

「That's right, it's that Elf.」

While she hid her immodest appearance with a blanket, Shera stiffened her body.

「M, me!? But I don't know any of you guys!？」

Rem was amazed, and breathed a sigh.

「.....It was explained just now by Sylvie-san.....They're Adventurers.....no.....criminals whose objective is the bounty placed by the Greenwood Prince.」

Diablo grinded his teeth.

——How could this happen! 《The Staff of Tenma》 is deeper in the room!

In the MMORPG Cross Reverie, up until level 30, if one didn't hold a staff-type weapon, Chemical Elemental magic couldn't be used. Once one became higher than that, the magic could be used regardless of the equipment.

Since Diablo was level 150, he could use it without a problem, but it was easier to aim and control the power with the staff.

Moreover, 《The Staff of Tenma》 raised his INT and had the effect of shortening his casting.

Right now, what he had equipped was——《The Distorted Crown》 that possessed an Auto-HP Recovery effect and looked like curved horns of a devil and the super rare item, 《The Demon King's Ring》 that had the effect of Magic Reflection.

The bad status preventing and instant death preventing mantle called 《The Curtain of Dark Clouds》 and the physical damage reducing and physical ability increasing black clothes called 《The Hollow of Jet Black》 weren't on his body.

Although he was exhausted, this was a terrible situation.

However, he needed to protect Shera!

Rem tried to take out a crystal from the pocket of her hemp belt. By throwing that, she could use a Summoned Beast.

「.....Come forth! 《Shadow——》」

「Whoa there!」

The Dwarf Warrior got in the way and swung his War Axe.

——He's faster than I thought. Is this Warrior's level around 20?

Diablo pulled Rem's body towards himself.

「Kyah!?!」

The enemy's War Axe finished with a swing and a miss.

However, since Rem's concentration was interrupted in the middle, the Summoned Beast wasn't called out.

Rem looked up at Diablo.

「Th, thank you very much.....」

「Don't push yourself. Leave it to me.」

The Dwarf Warrior licked his lips.

「Magic sure is inconvenient, isn't it? If ya get defeated before ya use it, then there's no point to it!」

They were inside a small room.

They had already entered the distance for close combat.

They'd be able to deal with the Magician before the Magician would be able to do something, is probably what they thought.

Diablo thought about it.

——When compared to me, these guys' movements are slow.

With Diablo's AGI, by the time the Dwarf could make one move, he would have been able to fire magic three times.

However, if he used attack magic, the opponent might die.

He had the option of purposely missing the aim and attacking the floor or the wall, but they were too close.

Putting himself aside, damage might also befall Rem and the others.

Since a portion of the walls were collapsed, if any more was done to it, there was the possibility of the roof coming down.

——Can I win even if I'm bare handed?

He didn't have much experience. If it were one against four, he might be able to win.

But, what if Shera was kidnapped as he was fighting? What if Rem was killed?

Come to think of it, where is Shera?

Earlier, before the door was kicked open, she should have jumped towards him.

That was as far as he could remember, but after he pulled Rem to himself to protect her, Shera's figure suddenly vanished.

Suddenly, Sylvie's voice resounded in the room.

「《Ivy Bind》!」

From underfoot of one of the attackers——From underfoot of the Dwarf Warrior, the light of magic power welled up. Thick ivy plants stretched out from the floor.

「Ahh!? What the hell is this!?!」

The Dwarf raised a surprised voice.

However, it was too late.

The ivy quickly restrained the Dwarf.

Unnoticed, Sylvie had moved to a corner of the room. It was a place where both attacks from the Grasswalker twins and attacks from the Pantherian couldn't reach.

Even though she should have been right beside him, that was an unexpected Hide Skill.

And then, as expected of the Adventurer's Guild Master. She had thorough knowledge of fighting multiple people.

That magic gave the opponent a bad status called 《Bind》——It was something powerful that would seal action for a fixed period of time.

Diablo couldn't use it.

《Ivy Bind》 was a support-type magic. It wasn't possible to defeat an enemy just by only stopping the opponent. When fighting with a group, it's effectiveness would be displayed, but there would be no meaning to it when acting alone.

With Diablo's fire power, rather than using such a roundabout magic, the damage efficiency of firing attack magic was better.

——A situation where I would have to worry about being sure not to kill opponents that challenged me wasn't in the game after all.

Sylvie sharply shouted.

「You guys! You're not Faltra City's Adventurers, are you! Where did you come from!?!」

The attackers' two Grasswalkers whispered to each other.

「That's Faltra City's Guildmaster, Nii-san.」

「It sure is the Guildmaster, little bro.」

「That's unexpected, isn't it.」

「Yeah, it's unexpected.」

They had exactly the same voice and the same tone. Some weirdness could be felt.

The twins stared at each other.

「Should we keep going, Nii-san?」

「No, we're at a disadvantage, little bro.」

「Well then, shall we resign?」

「We won't resign yet.」

「Got it, Nii-san. In that case——」

One of the Grasswalkers pulled out something from the pouch that was on his waist.

——He's planning on using an item!?

The small tube that he pulled out from his pouch released a radiance.

His field of vision was enveloped by a pure white light.

「ツ!」

Diablo groaned.

A distraction.

——So it was a Flash Gun!

Possible to manufacture with a Craft-type Skill, it was an item that, when used, gave the bad status of 《Blindness》 to targets within a fixed range.

Players with a Blindness status would receive a penalty to evasion, accuracy, and movement.

To cure it, either a bad status curing magic or item or a passage of time would be needed.

Although the Flash Gun's effect time was short, its success rate was high.

For that reason, it was a popular item that many Adventurers would be

indebted to at least once.

However, even without 《The Curtain of Dark Clouds》 equipped, since Diablo had a much stronger resistance than other Adventurers, it didn't have much effect.

Within his narrowed field of vision, he saw the two Grasswalkers shouldering the restrained Dwarf.

《Ivy Bind》sealed the target's movements. Though, because of that, even in the game, it meant that the other party members could freely move about.

——So shouldering a restrained comrade is alright!?

In the game, there wasn't a command like "shoulder comrade".

Diablo was struck with surprise only for a moment.

While shouldering the Dwarf, the Grasswalkers escaped to the hallway with surprisingly fast movements.

The Pantherian also left to the outside from the hole of the destroyed wall.

——Should I leave Shera behind to chase after them?

Even if he were to catch them, what kind of information would he get from them? There probably wouldn't be much meaning to it.

Moreover, Diablo didn't have a method to make them powerless without killing them.

While he was being indecisive, the figures of the attackers could no longer be seen.

Part 3

Diablo surveyed the room that had become quiet.

The door was broken. The hinges were disconnected and it had fallen inside.

The back stone wall that made the bed inserted in the center was collapsed together with the window. Even though it was the second floor, just how did they do it. This was a show of how Adventurer's abilities were used for stupid things.

Stones that were originally the wall and things like quicklime and red clay that were the fillers had become fragments and grains and were scattered about the bed, making the room look like an abandoned building.

—It's in a terrible state.

Letting the opponent escape was quite irritating.

However, he thought that the attackers' judgement was praiseworthy.

Both Sylvie the Guildmaster being in the room and getting the bad status of Bind put on them were most likely unexpected for them.

Based on his experience from the game, falling into a predicament that wasn't hypothesized had a high probability of being connected with the party's annihilation. While hesitating over how to cope with it, the chance to escape would be lost.

Their judgement was quick. Even just that was worthy of praise.

Also, the choice was precise.

Maybe because they were wagering their actual lives, their switchover to withdrawal was quick and their tenacity towards avoiding annihilation was strong.

—This world's "death" isn't "decreasing experience points and restarting

from a return point”, but “actual death” after all.

The more he thought about it, the harder it became to use powerful attack magic.

Even without listening to Shera’s request, even Diablo didn’t want to kill.

Though, it’s not like he wouldn’t kill an insect or intended on being a saint of nonresistance. There would probably be times where he would take life if there was hostility. To put it plainly, his own life was more important than another person’s life.

If it were to save someone that he knew, even abandoning some stranger is something that he would do.

However, he definitely thought that “letting someone die as a result of an unavoidable fight” and “simply killing” were different.

——At the very least, I want to put effort into going easy on people.

While he was thinking such things, it seemed that Rem and Shera were also recovering their sense of sight. In cases where it worked normally, the effect time of the Flash Gun was about ten seconds.

For Diablo, most of the distraction had no effect, and Sylvie also had a calm looking face.

Rem surveyed the room and breathed a sigh.

「.....So they escaped.....I’m sorry, I only got in the way, didn’t I.」

「What are you talking about? They just noticed that their inappropriate greed was changed to a fraction of what it was and ran away. If a fly were to die or disappear out from the window, there’s no need to fret over it, right?」

Although she was sorry for the trouble, Rem nodded.

After that, she turned her eyes towards Sylvie.

「.....I am grateful that you helped us.」

「Well, since Diablo-san is around, I was thinking that I could just leave it all to him, you know? I just thought that if I didn’t do anything, they would have misunderstood and thought that was attacked.」

Shera also raised her voice.

「Thank you for protecting us! I'm also grateful!」

Sylvie puffed up her breastless chest with pride.

「Fufufu.....Though I look like this, I am a Guildmaster after all. I have a lot of ways to make ruffians unable to move. Rather, you could say that's my specialty.」

——I see, so she reached herself to bad status magic.

She was a so-called Support-type Magician.

In regards to the MMORPG Cross Reverie, although it's useful in a Party Play, since they'd be hopeless in Solo play, it was fairly rare.

It was a Class more valuable than a Recovery-type Magician.

When seeing a strong opponent, Diablo would unconsciously think “if it were him, how would he fight against them” within his head.

Sylvie was a Grasswalker. By nature, she excelled in Hide Skills and AGI. She'd move so as not to be discovered, and could nimbly avoid them even if she were discovered. Just like that, although she had a cover of having a light defense, she would fire off bad status magic.

For Warrior-types, it was 《Bind》, but for Magician's like Diablo, would their magic be sealed with 《Silent》?

Though, since Diablo had bad status prevention equipment, there wasn't a problem for him.

Support-type magic made the user's Player Skills come out in plain sight.

In exchange for being difficult to handle, when used by an excellent Player, they would become an exceedingly troublesome opponent.

Rather than being “Party Play Oriented”, Support Magicians were more like “Party Play Exclusive”.

If it were the game, they would have an impression of exclusively a riajuu with communication proficiency.

He couldn't help but let his awareness that they were hard to deal with take

precedence.

——This might be prejudice, but I've got an image in my head that guys whose forte is Support-type magic are "scheming even if they're virtuous".

There wouldn't be a problem if it were one-on-one, but if they were to fight someday, Sylvie would need special attention. He decided to be careful so that such a situation wouldn't happen.

As he was staring at Sylvie, she sweetly tilted her head.

「What is it?」

He was about to turn his eyes away from the surprise attack.

——No! A Demon King wouldn't get embarrassed from just looking at something like a little girl's (that's what she looks like, but she's probably an adult) cute behavior and turn his eyes away!

With a *Hmph*, Diablo threw his head back looking self-important.

「If you hadn't extended your hand, they would have probably been annihilated from this world by my magic.」

「Ahaha.....That sure is scary.....Diablo-san, you controlled yourself really well. I think that your decision to not kill them was a good one, you know?」

「I didn't do something like control myself. Since it looked like you were going to do something, I just watched.」

That was a lie.

He had lost sight of Sylvie's appearance.

The difference surrounding Hide Skills with the game was huge.

In addition, having allies was something that he just couldn't get accustomed to.

Sylvie shrugged her shoulders.

「Although it would have ended as legitimate self-defense even if you were to kill them.....If you kill someone of the Races within the town using magic, I think that you would still receive an investigation. And during that time, you wouldn't be able to protect Shera-chan. There wouldn't be any meaning after that even if

you were acquitted, right?」

「I have no intention of going along with something like investigations.」

「U—n, but the opponent would either be the local knights under the feudal lord's direct control or the country knights under the king's direct control. If you oppose them, you'd be a wanted man, you know? Let alone Faltra City, you'd lose your place in the whole Lifelia Kingdom. Leading a vagabond life where you can't use Inns or stores, that might be fine for you, Diablo-san, but I'm sure it would be harsh from Rem-san and Shera-chan.」

He couldn't deny that.

——I see. Even though it was like that, if I killed them, it would have been treated as a PK (Player Kill).

In the MMORPG Cross Reverie, there was a system called PK.

Whether it be in the field or in town, if one were to kill another Player (even if it were an operating miss), within the game, they would be pursued as a criminal.

Their name would be displayed in red, and if they were to enter a town, strong knights would appear and cut them down with a single attack. A bounty would be placed by the country and they would be in a position where they would be targeted by other Players, it would be just as if they had become a monster.

It seemed that even in this world, they would be treated similarly.

Diablo had handled personal battles, but he had never done a PK.

In Cross Reverie, a competition system called PvP——Player versus Player had been implemented.

Battles could be done in dungeons created in the Player's peculiar space.

It would normally be one versus one, but if approval is given, there could also be situations where it was one versus six.

In any case, with a “match” upon agreement, the losing side would have money and goods snatched away and there was also no risk of death.

If one won, the result would spread and their experience points would drastically increase.

For now, he decided to put PvP's aside.

——Not using attack magic on the attackers might have actually been an amazingly fine play?

Knowing that he had cleared the ultimate choice at this point, his heartbeat quickened.

However, since a Demon King wouldn't let his heart race, he continued his attitude as if it didn't matter.

「Hmph.....So that means that people like the guys from before will come attacking.」

「Probably. That's why I proposed the idea of preparing a room for you at the Adventurer's Guild but——Come to think of it, Diablo-san, weren't you about to say something a while ago?」

That's right.

Because of the attackers, his thoughts about that had completely stopped.

The foundation of a quest capture was first information.

And then, speaking of the one that was “the one most likely to have information, and possible to have a conversation with”, it was.....

「Sylvie, after this, I'm going to have a talk with the feudal lord.」

「U—n.....are you really?」

It seemed that she had anticipated what Diablo was going to demand.

If it were someone that had gotten a bit familiar with quests, it was probably a natural thought.

「Though, if you say that you aren't going to guide me there, I'll just have to go on my own.」

「Haa.....Diablo-san, I was thinking that your wish was only natural.....But there is something that bothers me a little.....You, how should I put this, you don't use things like words of respect, do you?」

Rather, I use words of respect towards the employees of convenience stores, you know?

There's no way a Demon King could say something like that.

Especially now when he needed to make them think "they'd be more at a disadvantage if they were to fight against Diablo instead of having a war with the Greenwood Kingdom".

There was probably no way he could politely talk with words of respect.

But, he would be troubled if he couldn't hear some information.

It couldn't be helped.

「Hmph.....I was thinking that I would meet with him at a whim but.....If you say that you are going to refuse, then, this will be interesting. I'll go burn down his estate. I'm sure that the feudal lord's eyes will pop out.....Kukuku.」

「Waaa, hold it, hold it! I didn't say that I refused, you know!? Ah~, jeez, even I don't do very well with the feudal lord.....I'll lead you there. It's because I do think that he'll meet with you.」

Diablo was relieved in his mind.

At any rate, if he can meet with him, he should be able to get some information. After all, for a feudal lord, war is something he wouldn't wish for.

Hiding such inner thoughts, Diablo large heartedly nodded.

「I shall allow it, you shall guide me there.」

Rem brushed off the dust that was on her clothes.

「.....This should be obvious but I am going as well.」

「Ah, I'm going too!」

When Shera threw away the blanket, she openly had a figure that was naked for the most part.

Rem frowned.

「.....Go change your clothes, stupid Shera.」

「Au!? N, not even I would go to the feudal lord's estate with this kind of

appearance, you know!?!」

「.....Let alone the estate, you'd be struck out if you went outside.」

Translator's Notes:

[\[1\]](#) Pantherian was my liberal translation of the race. Original is 豹人族 (hyoujinzoku) with no other way of reading it. The character 豹 can be read as leopard or panther.

Chapter 1: Trying Out Meeting the Feudal Lord

Part 1

Central District— —

Faltra City is a fortress city hardened with a solid and very long rampart. If looked at from the sky, it had an octagonal shape, and towers were erected at the places that would be the corners.

Those towers were buildings made for the sake of a large-scale ritual magic that repelled Demonic Beings and Demonic Beasts. It operated by making the Magician's Guild Guildmaster, Celestine Bordorel's magic power as its power source.

Within the walls, a great number of buildings were lined up, and there was a main street that was wide enough for army to march in that connected the east and west gates.

At the center of such a street, it wasn't as strong as the outer walls but there was also a solid wall. It was an inner wall that surrounded the central district where the estates of the Feudal Lord, nobles, and extremely rich people were at.

Rather than a rampart that would be useful during times of war, its main purpose was to prevent crime. Nevertheless, it was a thick stone wall and had a height that went to the roof of a three story building.

There were gates only on the east, west, north and south.

Because people that came in and out were strictly surveillanced, the heavily armed infantry holding halberds were all standing in a line.

They weren't military personnel, but local knights that were under the direct command of the Feudal Lord.

Diablo walked lined up with Sylvie. Rem and Shera came along behind them. Shera had changed into her usual green clothes.

Frequently having coaches pass through it the main street was a stone paving that was laid out.

On the way——Sylvie said “I think it would be best if you know now” and started talking about the Feudal Lord.

Although he had the guise of having no interest, Diablo steadily listened.

「Let’s see.....before talking about the Feudal Lord, I’m going to talk a bit about Faltra City first, okay? How important this town is.....just as you guys know, this place is the Races’ foremost line. The Lifelia Kingdom’s dominion is spread out on the east side and that’s where many people of the Races live. There are a lot of large towns and several of them are defenseless in that they don’t have ramparts and armies to fight against Demonic Beings and Demonic Beasts. In other words, it would turn into something terrible if they were invaded by an enemy army. And then, to the west side of Faltra City, the Demon King’s territory is spread out.」

「.....You mean the former Demon King’s territory, right?」

Rem supplemented.

Sylvie nodded.

「Yeah, although it doesn’t feel like it since the Demonic Beings and Demonic Beasts are active, it’s the former Demon King’s territory. On the 124 year of Lifelia Kingdom’s calendar, the Demon King appeared and from here to the west, it became the Demon King’s territory. And then, on the 135 year of the kingdom’s calendar, he was defeated by someone.....that’s what was said. 《Demon King of the Brain, Enkvalos》 was.....」

A name that he knew of came up.

「Ahh, that guy was the first——」

Stopping in midsentence, Diablo then shut his mouth.

——Me defeating him was something from the game. Rather, it’s the same name as the game’s Demon King!?

By going ahead of the other Players and defeating 《Demon King of the Brain, Enkvalos》 first, Diablo acquired 《The Demon King’s Ring》.

He recalled——

Enkvalos had an ability that reflected magic. For that reason, it seemed that other Players challenged him with Warrior-types as the core. But, Warrior-types were established to have low magic defense (POW). They easily received bad statuses like 《Confuse》 and 《Sleep》.

Because Diablo's specialty was Solo Play, bad statuses were the same as instant death, so he was abundant with counter-measures for them.

Also, he was blessed to have learned magic that gave physical damage for the times he had to go against monsters where magic wouldn't work on them.

In the early days where there wasn't much information, his being able to crush the 《Demon King of the Brain, Enkvalos》 on his first challenge of it was due to huge fortune.....and the Player Skills that he had tempered.

In his world, that was something from two years ago.

「Come to think of it, I haven't confirmed it. What year is it now? How many years ago was it that Demon King Enkvalos was defeated?」

「Right now it's the 284 year of the Lifelia Kingdom's calendar. It's been about thirty-something years since the Demon King vanished.」

「I see.」

——Could it be that this other world has its time flow about ten-something times faster than the world I was summoned from? No, I guess that would be weird. If I defeated the Demon King thirty-something years ago, that would mean that Diablo would be somewhere in this other world.

Should he just think that the Demon King's names were only the same and that it was a different existence from the one of the game?

To begin with, the 《Demon King of the Brain, Enkvalos》 was something that a majority of the Player would defeat in the story quests.

——Would it turn into a talk of “how many millions of Demon Kings were there?”

It was officially announced that the number of all Players of the MMORPG Cross Reverie nation-wide was more than three million and something-hundred

thousand.

Sylvie continued her story.

「Well, at any rate, with 《Demon King of the Brain, Enkvalos》 defeated by someone, the Demonic Beings and Demonic Beasts in the former Demon King's territory didn't show themselves for a while. However.....in these past few years, several of the Demonic Beings have appeared. Just the other day, there were about a hundred-something of them, right? Rumors like “hasn't the Demon King revived?” have come up.」

「So they don't know?」

「It's only to a point that a fortune-teller of the Imperial Capital said “his revival is near”. I think that the Demon King has started to revive somewhere. And then, the Demonic Beings are acting in order to revive the Demon King.」

In regards to that, it was something that Shera also said before.

Gyu.....Rem pressed down on her own stomach.

Diablo nodded.

「He probably has yet to revive. I say this because when I fought with the Demonic Being called Edelgart that was leading the hundred-something Demonic Beings, she said “saving the Demon King was her mission”.」

「Eh.....!? If that's true, that's some amazing information, isn't it!?!」

「Though, it's the words of a Demonic Being.」

「Y, yeah. But just in case, I'll report that to an acquaintance of mine in the Imperial Capital.」

「Do as you wish. More importantly, were you not talking about the Feudal Lord?」

「Ahh, sorry.....At any rate, the former Demon King's territory right now has had Demonic Beings appearing to the point that it's already no different from when the Demon King was present and is dangerous. If the Demon King revived, I think that the number of Demonic Beings would also increase. The foremost line meant to keep them in check and protect the Races' dominion is this fortress city, Faltra.」

She was saying that if this town were to fall, half of the Lifelia Kingdom would be stolen away by the Demonic Beings.

An event where things fell into that situation wasn't in the game, and it was unknown if things might actually turn out like this in this world.

However, only the fact that a great number of people like he had never seen before would die was certain.

「.....So that means that the one entrusted with such an essential location is this place's Feudal Lord.」

「That's right, you know, Faltra City's Feudal Lord is an amazing person. To put it plainly——he's a hero.」

Shera tilted her head.

「A hero?」

「Thirty-something years ago, he fought in the frontlines during the age where the Demon King was still there, and defeated several Demonic Beings.」

「Heh~, he sure is an amazing person~.」

「Ahaha.....Shera-chan, that was so light.」

「I mean, Diablo fought against them too, you know? The Demonic Beings.」

「Yeah, that's, because he played a historic role. Rather, no matter who you talk to, that was an abnormal incident that no one would possibly believe, you know?」

Since Shera's comparison target had become Diablo, Sylvie was troubled.

Conversely, it could be said that he was strong enough that he couldn't be compared to anyone else.

Diablo asked a question.

「The Feudal Lord, about what level is he?」

For this world, it seems that the Adventurers in the vicinity of Faltra are about level 20.

The famous Rem is about level 40.

The one that was said to be the strongest of the Warrior-types was level 50.

In the game, it was said that the reasonable level for the area of Faltra City was 60. When compared to that, they were unbelievably weak, but it seemed that they had the reason of “since they were putting their lives on the line, they avoided danger.

It being peaceful without the Demon King for these thirty-something years might also be one of the main causes.

Just how high would the level of the Feudal Lord who participated in war and experienced many life risking battles be?

Sylvie folded her arms and groaned.

「U~n.....There's no mistake that he's strong. But he's never had his level measured.....It's because he's not an Adventurer. There might be a measurement recorded at the Imperial Capital, but he's not a person with an atmosphere where you can just lightheartedly ask such a thing.」

「It would seem that he's a person that's hard to talk to, isn't he?」

「Ahaha.....Would you call it a rigid personality? He is a bit frightening.」

「Hmph.」

Although he took an attitude that said “don't worry about it”, his anxiety increased.

Displeasing the other party with something that he himself was not expecting was the thing called a communication disorder.

And then, since he was a rigid person, he would have a lot of points to get mad about.

Diablo completely could not imagine a future where they would get along.

——Will it be alright with me doing something like a Demon King role play? No, I can't just stop it at this point.

If he didn't make up his character like this, he wouldn't even be able to talk in front of such a celebrated person. To begin with, if it were his original self, he probably would have shut himself away in his room.

Running away from various things.

Giving up.

——This is pretty unbelievable, isn't it. To be on our way to meet with the leader of this town. Since I'm making up my character and feeling like it's a game, I'm somehow able to take action.

They saw the stone inner wall that surrounded the Central District.

In the built high wall, there was an elegant gate.

There was a great number of guards and they inspected the people that passed through.

Sylvie said 「I'll go get permission to pass through so wait here」 and trotted off to where the guards were.

She went into the shed that was at the side of the gate. Inside there was probably where the procedures were done.

Diablo and the others gazed at the gate and waited.

As they did, one of the soldiers that was in front of the gate approached them. All while his armor was making clanking sounds.

「Oi, you Demon over there!」

The heavily armed infantryman that had a helmet that completely covered his head raised his voice as if to intimidate them.

In Diablo's mind, he was panicking.

——He means me!?

Come to think of it, this happened before when they were going through a place called Fort Bridge Ulg, and he was called to a stop by a guard as a suspicious person.

That time was peaceful.....or maybe it wasn't, but, at any rate, he was able to pass through without things becoming a problem.

Surely, this time would alright as well.

「What do you want? Being like that towards this Diablo.....You had better

have a suitable amount of resolve.」

He had no idea how the face that was hidden by the helmet had changed.

On the breast of his armor, he had the crest of the dominion. So this guy was a local knight under the direct control of the Feudal Lord. He was a person with a considerable amount of fighting spirit.

He did not become timid.

「I have no reason to overlook a suspicious person like you!」

The guard pointed the tip of his halberd toward Diablo's head.

What he had equipped was 《The Distorted Crown》. It was a protector that had a Auto-HP Recovery effect. He didn't care about it in the game but it was written in the explanation that 『When worn, the wearer's visual will turn devil-like』. Specifically, they looked like they had “devil-like horns” growing out of them.

They were really convenient for his Demon King role play but.....

——Thanks to these horns, I sure do look really suspicious.

However, Rem, Shera and Sylvie, they almost certainly thought that the horns “truly grew out from his head”.

Saying something like 「Actually, they come off」 at this point and taking them off, that would really be uncool. I think only a beautiful, big breasted female Demon King would be forgiven for such a joke.

Also for the sake of preserving his majesty, he couldn't take the horns off.

And then, a 《Demon》 was one of the species of the Races. They were born from Human parents, but because they had inherited Demonic Beings' blood for some reason or another, they had birthmarks that looked like tattoos on their face and body. In terms of ability, although they were inferior to the other races in physical ability, they excelled in magic.

Even among the Races, there are a lot of cases where Demons are especially made targets for discrimination and persecution——that was only a setting in the game, but in this world, they really did receive such unfair treatment.

If Diablo were a Human, he probably wouldn't have been suspected to this point.

With a tug, Rem pulled his sleeve.

She warned him with a low voice.

「.....You can't, Diablo.....The crest of Faltra City is on that person's breast, right? That is proof that he is a local knight. If things grow worse, you might get arrested.」

Shera huddled with them looking frightened.

「What, what? Is it a scary person?」

For Diablo, it's not like he wanted to make things grow worse because he like it.

However, being called suspicious even though he didn't do anything, he was bothered by that.

「Hmph.....It's not like had burned down the town, right? What problem do you have with me?」

「Wha!? Burn down the town!?!」

「I have not done anything yet.」

「Uugh!? “Yet”, you say!? What are you planning on doing from now on!」

——Ahh, I really am a poor talker.

「Just put an end to this already.....After all, you're just going to say that my horns are suspicious, aren't you?」

The guard raised his voice.

「That isn't the only thing! How you're leading slaves around in the middle of the day like this is also suspicious!」

「Did you say slaves!?!」

「Umu! Moreover, they're two young and pretty women!」

——Oi!? Isn't that just jealousy!?

On Diablo's left and right, Rem and Shera who were called slaves

embarrassingly made gestures to cover up their necks.

Other than times like this where they were called as such, they didn't seem to mind it anymore but.....

The two of them, they had boorish chokers attached that didn't suit their slender necks.

They were 《Slavery Chokers》.

This was the result of the accident where the 《Slavery Ceremony》 that was done to Summoned Beasts was reflected due to the effect of Diablo's 《Demon King's Ring》.

With the guard having no way of knowing such circumstances, he seems to have mistook them for slaves.

——Since there weren't things like slaves in the game, I don't really get all of this. Is leading them around in the middle of the day something suspicious? Or could it be that this guard is just strange?

If this place were a cold location, they could at least coil around a muffler to hide it, but the area of Faltra was warm enough that they could settle with just a single blanket at night.

Because of that, it couldn't be helped that the girls were mistaken for slaves. However, he couldn't just keep silent about it.

I won't allow you to call these two slaves, is what he wanted to say.

Just how would he explain it all?

It was way too difficult to talk about the whole story from the beginning. He was bad at talking for too long, so he decided to abbreviate it a little.

Hold on a second? If he wouldn't allow it.....What would he do? It would probably be effective if he were to emphasize on that part a little bit.

Thinking about this and that, Diablo opened his mouth.

「I'll erase you without leaving behind any ashes.」

——Hn? Wasn't I lacking a bit in words?

Raising a scream, the guard readied his halberd.

「Uoooh——!? You've revealed your true colors, haven't you, you damned Demonic Being!」

Even Rem and Shera panicked.

「Di, Diablo!? You don't have to get that angry! We've already grown accustomed to being misunderstood like this!」

「That's right! Whatever the case may be, to not leave behind even ash is just too pitiable, you know!?」

「Stupid Shera, the problem isn't about the ashes, you know!?」

「Y, yeah, that's true! But, if there isn't any ash, it'd be troubling when making the grave, wouldn't it!?」

The guard started trembling enough that you could tell that he was even though he was wearing armor.

「Uugh.....Getting erased.....by a Demonic Being.....These guys.....They're debating over whether to leave ashes or not!? Damn it! Don't underestimate Faltra's local knights! Even if my blade can't reach you, I can at least show you that I can oppose you enough to inform my comrades of the crisis!」

He was completely in the mood to fight.

Diablo panicked.

——If things get worse with this local knight, it'll turn into me getting an investigation, won't it?

If that happens, he'll get separated from Shera.

He'll become unable to protect her.

And above all, Diablo needed to stop the war between the Humans and the Elves.

This wasn't the time to be questioned by a guard in a place like this.

Certainly, he might be to blame for the way he talked. However, he thought that the guard was strange for arbitrarily deciding he was a Demonic Being just because he had horns growing out of him for a bit and because he was leading girls that looked like slaves around.

Right now was a critical moment that would decide if war would occur or not.

It should be alright to forgive him. He himself was carrying the heavy responsibility of avoiding the war.

The guard might get angry about the slight exaggeration and the insufficient wording but.....

It's can't be helped. Let's talk about the circumstances.

Surely, he'll come to understand.

Diablo resolved himself, and decided to explain the critical situation that was drawing near this town.

「If you oppose me, this town shall be turned into scorched earth.」

「Damned Demon! I absolutely won't let you!」

The guard raised his halberd over his head.

——That sure is strange!? Why is it that everyone flies into a rage everytime this happens!?

He wasn't willing to be one-sidedly struck at.

Reluctantly, Diablo took out 《The Staff of Tenma》.

However, just like the attacker from before, it seemed like he would kill him if he were to use magic.

What should he do?

「Hold it, hold it, hold it——!! This person might be like this but he isn't a dangerous person!」

A small shadow rushed in between Diablo and the guard.

It was Sylvie.

The guard raised a surprised voice.

「Y, you.....Aren't you the Adventurer's Guild Guildmaster!? Why are you sticking up for a Demonic Being!？」

「Calm down, okay? Although this person has horns, he's someone of the Races. He's accepted a request from me and the Feudal Lord, and has now

come to meet with the Feudal Lord.」

「.....This guy isn't a Demonic Being? Is he not dangerous?」

「Y, yeah.....He's a normal Demon, probably.....I wonder if there isn't any danger? Diablo-san, you aren't dangerous, right? I'd really like for you to say that you "aren't dangerous".」

Sylvie took a glimpse over this way.

If she went that far to say that, to Diablo, there was no mistake.

He nodded looking composed.

「"I'm not dangerous". 」

「Thank goodness! So, with that being the case, we'll be going on through, 'kay? That's fine, right? Right? Right?」

Sylvie put both hands together and slightly tilted her head.

The guard staggered.

「.....C, cute.....Ah, no! I, I understand. Since it is the Adventurer's Guild Guildmaster talking, I shall let you through.」

The guard lowered his halberd.

Not just Sylvie, Rem and Shera also breathed a sigh of relief.

Diablo also felt a similar relief but since making that kind of behaviour wasn't Demon King-like, he kept it only to his inner thoughts and hurried on.

「Let's go!」

「Yeah, let's hurry, let's hurry.」

「.....Good grief.」

「Hey, hey, as I thought, it would be troubling if ashes aren't left behind, wouldn't it?」

Diablo led the three in going through the gate and entered the Central District.

Part 2

The Feudal Lord's mansion——

Further in the center of the Central District, in the most central part of the town, there was a noticeably large estate.

The walls were made of brick and it even had three floors.

The doors and window frames that were here and there all had exquisite reliefs carved into them, and even the walls that surrounded the building had designs on them. It was an elegant estate.

At the left and right of the main entrance, armored guards were standing.

When Sylvie called out to them, the group was immediately shown into the gate.

A butler came out from the estate and respectfully lowered his head.

Led by him, they went through the beautifully maintained garden, passed through the entrance hall, and walked down a long corridor.

On the floor, a deep red carpet was laid out.

If this were a talk about the game, this red color was only used in dwellings of “really important Humans” such as high-grade nobles or royalty.

Since an event where one would meet with the Feudal Lord of Faltra City was still not implemented in the game, this was Diablo's first time coming here.

At most, he held an image of something like a town mayor or something, but it seems that the Feudal Lord was a character of a much more amazing status.

The butler that guided Diablo's group knocked on a door and informed the person behind it.

「Galford-sama, I have brought the Adventurer's Guild Guildmaster and her party.」

For some reason, Diablo felt an excitement and nervousness like he was

about to rush into a boss's room.

A composed and heavy voice was raised from the other side of the door.

「Come and enter.」

There was a solemnity that made one straighten their back just by listening to it.

After the butler gave a notice with an 「Excuse me」, he opened the door and then stepped to the side.

It was a spacious room that had a red carpet laid out.

On the wall in front of them, there was a window with glass fit into it. This was the first time that he had seen glass that was this large and distortionless in this world.

And then, on the walls to the left and right, there were doors. Other than those, the rest of the walls only had artistically designed bookshelves.

On the bookshelves that nearly reaching the ceiling, various sized books were lined up.

Going by the pattern of the MMORPG Cross Reverie, the doors to the left and right were places where the small fry monsters that protect the boss would come out from.

——Well, if I think about it normally, they're probably the bedroom or the reference room.

At the center of the room, there was an extravagant long table and six chairs were arranged.

And then, there was a large desk for official duties.

With his back to the wall that had the Lifelia Kingdom's flag hanging upon it ——A Human man that was in the prime of his life was standing.

He wore a white military uniform.

Since this world's culture level was about the middle period of the Middle Ages, soap powder was expensive and something like bleach didn't exist. White clothing was a high-class item, and for him to use a military uniform that was

easy to get dirty, it was unthinkable for him to use it other than for special people.

He kept his black hair short like military personnel, and he had wrinkles on the corner of his eyes and his brow.

The glint in his eyes were sharp enough to seem like they would make a Demonic Beast run away.

「Fumu.....Has it been finished?」

——Just what had been finished? Diablo has no idea.

With an “Ahaha”, Sylvie made a strained laugh.

「For the time being, I had Diablo-san undertake the quest.」

The Feudal Lord narrowed his eyes.

「So he undertook it. In that case, he should promptly resolve the problem. I don't mind if the report to me is done after the mission has been completed.」

In other words, his “Has it been finished?” was a question that meant “Has the war been stopped?”.

If it were in the game, he would have gotten through as an “NPC with those kinds of lines” but the people of this world thought and were alive.

——Just how short-tempered is this guy?

Having made such a difficult commission, the feeling of asking if it had been resolved when not even half the day has passed was something that Diablo could not understand.

Sylvie talked as if to try and calm the situation down.

「Well.....This is a quest with a high degree of difficulty after all. We were wondering if we could get some information.」

「But I thought I told you everything that was necessary?」

「Well, that's true but.....」

「As I thought, I can't trust the ones called Adventurers. Even though they act big normally, whenever a true danger comes near, they make excuses with this

and that and run away. In the end, the only thing that can protect the country is the army.」

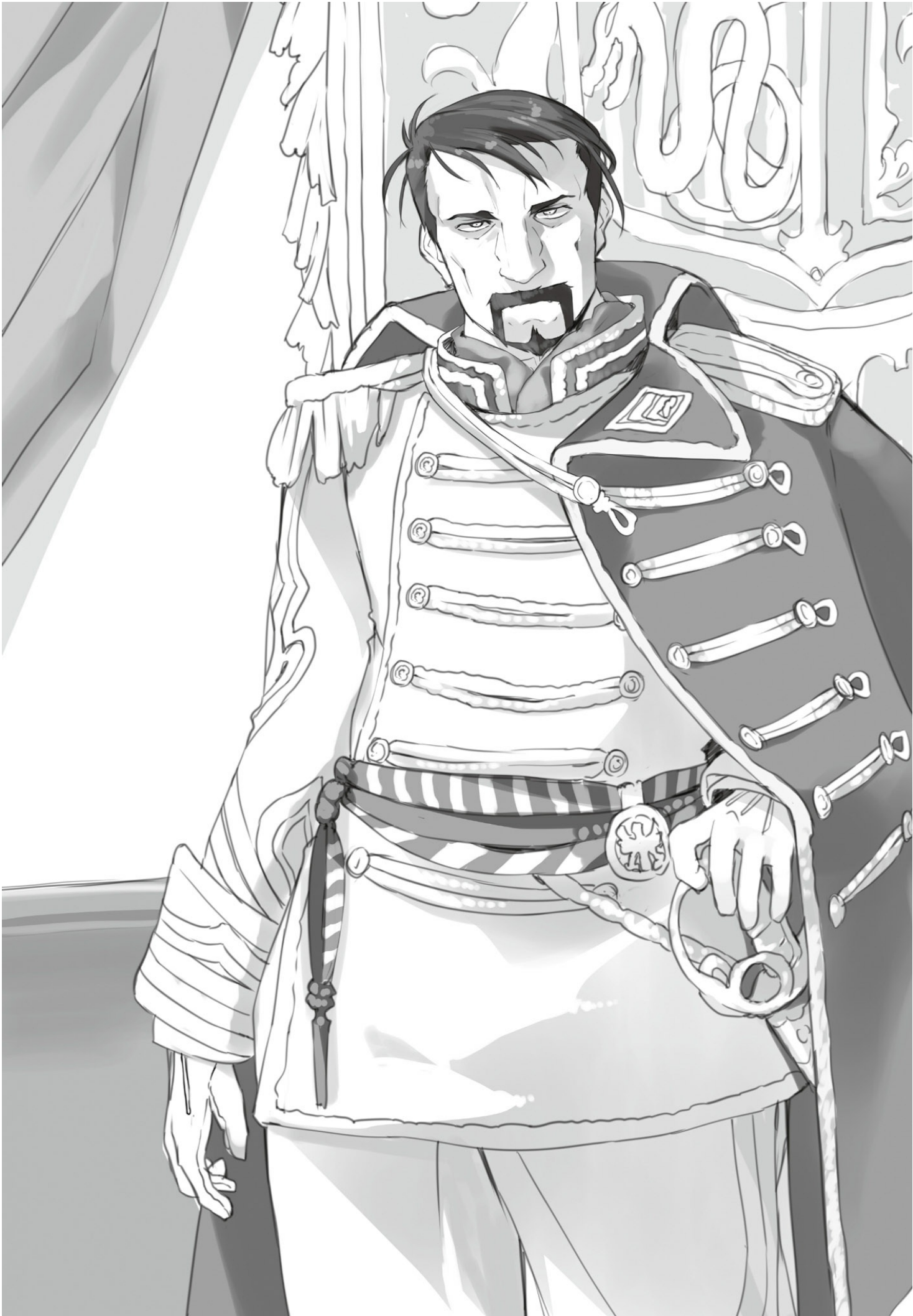
——What did he say?

Diablo tightly grasped his staff.

Sylvie jumped in ahead of him, and waved her hand left and right.

「That's unthinkable! I wouldn't run away, and Diablo-san is proactively tackling the quest, you know?」

「In that case, hurry up and send those Elves away.」



「Uh-huh, though I don't think that we'll make you wait that long, you know? Probably.....Uhm.....Oh right, shouldn't we do some self-introductions?」

Sylvie looked like she was talking extremely carefully.

And the Feudal Lord was oppressive.

Diablo didn't know how great he was, but he probably didn't need to be dealt with like this. Diablo knew that the Feudal Lord clearly looked down on Adventurers.

It was irritating.

However, because his intimidating air was too strong, if Diablo were to relax his attention, he felt like he would avert his eyes.

——It'll be bad if I show a timid attitude.

If he were to be judged as “not worthy of being afraid of” by this Feudal Lord, he might be challenged to a fight right here. He needed to make the Feudal Lord think “it's disadvantageous to oppose him”.

Diablo glared at the Feudal Lord.

The other party opened his mouth first.

「Good grief.....So Adventurers don't even know the name of the Feudal Lord.....」

「They just came to Faltra City a few days ago.」

「Remember it well.....I am Lieutenant General Chester Ray Galford. I have been entrusted with Fortress City Faltra by His Majesty the King.」

「Hmph.....So you're the Feudal Lord that stood idly by and watched even though Demonic Beings appeared in the town.」

A few days ago, when the Demonic Being Gregor appeared, the one that came running and crushed him was Diablo.

Galford bit his molars to the point that sounded like he made a *Giri* sound.

「.....It just meant that the situation was settled before I received the report. I don't think that it caused any particular problem though?」

「That was fortunate for you then.」

While concealing how frightened he was on the inside, Diablo expressed a smile on his mouth.

He had no recollection of Galford's name. Perhaps, he may have remembered the settings of Cross Reverie but didn't remember the names of NPCs that had no events.

As if to calm the atmosphere down, Rem courteously did a self-introduction.

「I am called Rem Galeu. I am a level 40 Adventurer and a Summoner. Ah, um, it's not like this person has any ill intent but.....」

Raising one hand, Galford interrupted her words.

「I am aware that Adventurers do not know of etiquette.」

「.....Excuse me.」

「Rem Galeu-kun, it would be best if you re-think your place of employment..... I've heard that the Magician's Guild has invited you to join them. You can't possibly do something like being an Adventurer forever.」

「.....Th, that's true but.....Right now, I also have my own plans.」

Even though the Guildmaster was right before his eyes let alone a regular Adventurer, that was a surprising manner of speaking.

Sylvie wryly smiled.

「How relentless.」

「My subordinates have done an investigative report on you people. It would seem that some small problems had occurred.」

「.....Problems, you say?」

「Like how you intimidated a guard at Fort Bridge Ulg, or how you destroyed stone paving and buildings in the southern streets using magic.....I can't get my hopes up for an Adventurer that does such irreproachable conduct.」

「There were, reasons for that!」

It wasn't just Rem, even Shera refuted it.

「That's right! Diablo isn't in the wrong for that!」

「So it was the truth.」

Rem and Shera shut their mouths with an *Ugh*.

Galford was a man that was like a teacher that was way too strict.

It wasn't that he didn't have confidence in Adventurers, it seemed that he disliked Diablo in particular.

They were engulfed in the other party's atmosphere. Diablo wanted to avoid having a long visit here.

They should probably start talking about their business quickly.

But before that, he should first do a self-introduction. Galford seemed to already know his name, but since the other party gave their name, it was the thing called the minimum amount of courtesy.

He couldn't undo the Demon King role play since he needed to maintain his majesty but he wanted to avoid offending Galford more than necessary. He absolutely needed to obtain information from him.

It was because it was a person that he didn't particularly like that he had to be more careful than usual.

Let's do it normally.

Aim to do it normally.

Normally.

「I am Diablo. I came to listen to your story.」

How was that!? That was considerably gentle, wasn't it!? I can do it if I try!

He peeked at Rem and Shera's reactions, but they didn't look particularly surprised.

Having done a safe self-introduction, Diablo did a triumphant pose in his mind.

Galford gazed this way as if he were doing an evaluation.

「There's one thing I'll ask.....You've been calling yourself a "Demon King of

another world”, correct? Is that true?」

A provocative question was asked. The Demon King role play that was deeply ingrained into his body unconsciously exploded.

「Kukuku.....I don't mind showing you proof that I can turn you to cinders, you know?」

Diablo glared back.

——Oooooohhhhh ssshhiiiiittt!!

That just now was said to the wrong person! Since those words with atmosphere were said, he unconsciously rode along with it!

Panicking, Rem and Shera jumped at him.

They grabbed both his hands.

「H, hold on a second, Diablo!」

「That's right! Although ashes are no good, cinders are also no good, you know!?!」

「Achaa.....」

Sylvie's face went pale. It looked like she would collapse at any moment.

Galford slowly closed the gap between them.

——Will things turn into a fight at this rate!?

Could he win if it were one-on-one?

However, it would be troublesome if he were to call in soldiers.....Did they have no choice but to run away?

A cold sweat went down along his spine. Nevertheless, Diablo stuck with his arrogant looking smile.

The other party came right before his eyes.

「As long as the commission is achieved, I won't mind even if it was the Demon King that did it. Are you beneficial to my dominion? Or are you harmful? That's all I am interested in.」

「Hmph.....Since you've caught my interest, I'll only lend a hand. Don't be

mistaken and think that you've subdued me.」

「Fumu.....As I thought, there are many eccentric ones among those that are called Adventurers.」

Diablo felt irritation from those words that seemed to ridicule all Adventurers let alone him.

In other words, he was arbitrarily determined to be a painful guy that would self-proclaim himself as a “Demon King of another world”.

Well yeah, he certainly was self-proclaimed though? But, would they believe him if he were to say that he was “a Player that was summoned as his game character”?

His desire to be a shut-in was bubbling up.

He wanted to shut himself away in his room and play online games throughout the day. If it were like that, he wouldn't have to talk with this kind of forceful adult.

——No, this is where I need to endure.

In order to protect Shera, it would be better to not oppose this Feudal Lord. To see through that kind of situation, this might be the way to cope with it.

「Feudal Lord, enough of the jokes.....If you wish to have your desire granted, hand over the information that you know.」

Diablo wouldn't destroy his self-important seeming attitude.

It was the same for the other side.

Galford placidly nodded.

「You've heard of all of the demands from the Greenwood Kingdom, haven't you? The time that they told us to hand over Princess Shera, was two days ago.」

「.....Two days ago, huh.....The settlement date was after ten days, wasn't it?」

「So there's eight days left.」

Oi oi——was the retort that Diablo made in his mind.

If that part wasn't made clear, things could have lead to a tremendous failure. Did he really feel like avoiding the war?

Without being shy about it, Galford continued his explanation.

「And then, there was a report that Elves were discovered at 《Kohigashi》. Do you know the geography of this area?」

「Naturally. I could even guide you to the innermost depths of the Demon King territory.」

「Hohou?」

「Well, that's only if you're not afraid to die.」

Cross Reverie's map was all set in his head. Though it's not necessarily true that everything will be the same as the game.

From the town, 《Kohigashi》 was in the southeast direction.

There was something called 《Seplia Lake》 to the south of Faltra City. From the outside of the rampart, it was beyond the area after walking through the fields for a bit. The forest to the east of Seplia Lake was called 《Kohigashi》.

Galford turned his eyes towards the map on the desk.

「We don't know the number of Elves that are coming. Their specialty is hiding in the forests after all.」

The Elves' Hide Skills were high, and they could hide themselves better than Grasswalkers when in the forest. Drawing near unnoticed without a sound, they would fire arrows from the shades of the trees and from up in the trees.

In the game, people using Hide wouldn't appear on the Radar (a function where the map, other Players, and monsters are displayed)—it was represented with that kind of visage.

With this world not having a convenient function like Radar, the people relied on the ambiguous thing called presence. When the opponent possesses excellent Hide Skills, it's even more of a pain than in the game.

「Have you not even sent out people for reconnaissance?」

「Even if I were to send out a small number of people for reconnaissance,

against an opponent that specializes in surprise attacks, it would only increase the damages. It seems that the witnesses were townspeople that were hunting in the forest and were fortunate enough to scurry on home.....According to that report, there were about twenty-something Elves present but.....there are probably a lot more than that. However, if they are a unit of more than a hundred-something, surely they would be discovered even if they hid themselves, so even if it is the might of the Greenwood Kingdom, it shouldn't be a large-scale force such as that. Well, at most it would be a hundred-something——This is about it for the information that has come to me.」

「A hundred-something, is it.....It's small for an army.....However, there is nothing dangerous that could be a convenient expectation against me.」

With a *Fu*, Galford laughed.

「The Greenwood Kingdom, even if they call themselves a country, they are nothing more than a small group.」

「So does that mean you think of them as not being a threat?」

There was a small pause.

Galford shook his head left and right.

「No.....It's unthinkable to make light of the enemy. If I were to send a force into the forest where the Elves were lying in wait, I'm sure I would lose a great number of soldiers. Meaninglessly allowing soldiers to die is the thing that I abhor the most.」

With an indifferent voice, it was hard to understand his emotions.

However, only in that last thing that he said could energy be felt packed into it.

——It's only natural that a commander wouldn't want to lose their subordinates.

「So you're saying that you're using us for that reason.」

「Though, if we were to hand over the princess, there would be no need for that.」

「I refuse!」

「.....For you.....Is Princess Shera that important of an existence?」

From that question, Shera intently watched Diablo. Even though they had talked about it so much, it seems it was something that made her anxious.

「Hmph.....Don't ask something so foolish. It's one thing if she were to say that she were leaving, but shutting my eyes to her being stolen away by another person, is something I will not allow.」

「Certainly, there is no reason to give in to the likes of the Elves. For me, I have no intention of readily following the demands of the Greenwood Kingdom. Words against words.....Military power against military power.」

「Naturally.」

The conversation came to a pause.

Making a single nod, Galford turned his eyes towards Shera.

「That's right.....If we ever had the chance to meet, there was something that I had thought to ask.」

Shera tilted her head.

「You mean to me?」

「Princess Shera, what is it that you seek that would make you go as far as abandoning your prosperous life and take the perilous job of an Adventurer? Or possibly, the reason why you were unable to be in your place of birth?」

Shera had a pensive look on her face.

For a short while, there was silence.

「.....I, wanted freedom.....I don't really get the difficult stuff but.....I, I wanted a reason to be as myself. Not for something like lineage or royalty, I wanted to know my own worth. I thought that was something I couldn't obtain in the country of the Elves.....it's something like that.」

「I see.....To a poor person, that would be a luxury, but there are various values and circumstances.」

「Do you understand me?」

「There's no way I could sympathize with you. Though I will remember it as

knowledge.」

「Is that so.....」

Shun, Shera dropped her shoulders.

Certainly, a livelihood where one was not troubled about what to eat or have to worry about their life was something that was hard to get in this world. Shera's action of casting that away to seek freedom, it was probably hard to get someone to accept that.

However, Diablo was different. In his original world, he was also not troubled by what that day's meal was nor did he have to worry about being attacked by monsters. Because of that, he could somewhat understand Shera's feelings of seeking freedom——that's how he felt.

Grabbing Shera's shoulder, he pulled her towards him.

「There is no need to seek the sympathy of others.....I shall allow it. Undergo hardships as much as you like, exert yourself as much as you like, charge into your limits as much as you like, bite into the fruits of your labor that you obtained with your own strength——That, is the meaning of living freely.」

「Y, yeah!」

Shera expressed a smile.

Rem nodded, and Sylvie smiled.

I'm going to protect this girl——It was that kind of declaration.

That was fine and all, but how was he going to deal with the military forces of the Elves?

Some time ago, there was Elven elite called Selsio that came to take Shera back. He and about ten-something subordinates hid themselves in the forest but the only one that noticed they were preparing an ambush was Shera.

Both Diablo and Rem had completely no idea about it.

Would he be able to squarely fight against those kinds of people?

But, he didn't obtain material to use to persuade the Elves.

——In other words, this is the current situation, right?

Elves 「Return the princess!」

Diablo 「I refuse!」

Feudal Lord 「As if I'd listen to what the Elves said. But because I value my soldiers, I'll leave it to you.」

There was only one development that could happen from hereafter.

Elves 「In that case, it's war!」

It was a headache inducing story that was nothing but trouble.

Rem breathed a sigh.

「.....Avoiding war, is it.....At the very least, we should negotiate with them to see if there is a “treasure” that the Greenwood Kingdom could assent to in place of Shera.....」

Shera proudly puffed out her chest.

「Nfufu! They say that I am “the Elves’ most valuable asset” after all! I don't think that there are many things that could be my replacement!」

「On second thought, let's return her, this stupid Elf. For the sake of peace.」

「What, what!? Why did you get mad all of a sudden!?」

Rem breathed a sigh for a second time.

Galford asked a question as if to ascertain something.

「Well then, Princess Shera won't be handed over. Your group will take measures to avoid the war with the Greenwood Kingdom. The reward will be paid through the Adventurer's Guild——Is it alright with things like this?」

「Hmph.....From the beginning, Shera was my possession. There is no act for others to take the stage.」

「I leave it to you.」

Oh that's right——with that, Galford continued his words.

He turned his eyes towards the door on his right side.

「That's all that I need to tell you as the Feudal Lord but.....Including the aforementioned, there is a person that was dispatched from the Royal Capital. I

shall introduce you to them.」

Part 3

The door opened.

The one that came in was, a tall woman.

Bodywise, she was altogether thin, and her limbs were slender and long.

Her red colored hair grew down to her waist.

Having small edged glasses on, she gave an intellectual impression.

She wore lightweight armor that let her shoulders come out and looked easy to move in, and a mantle. Diablo had a recollection of that armor's design.

The moment he was seen, he felt a chilling look, but with a smile, it became such a friendly atmosphere it made even them want to smile with relief.

That young lady hit her right hand to her chest and saluted.

「This is the first time we have met. I am called Alicia Cristela, a state knight. Including the matter with the Greenwood Kingdom, I have been bestowed the honorable order of trying to reach a solution to the problem by His Majesty the King. Although I may be inexperienced, since I will do my best with all my might to be of help to everyone, I'm pleased to meet you and hope that you will treat me well.」

She was considerably polite.

——So she's a state knight.

In the game, there were times where they would appear as NPCs.

According to the settings, only those with pedigree and true strength could become one, and they were knights under direct control of the king.

They possessed a role and authority similar to the police. Protecting the nation's people from criminals that go from town to town staying outside of town and from monsters of the fields was their duty.

However, unlike the army, they did not attack enemy territory. They were

different from the cavalry of the army, and were instead closer to being “military police”.

As for the world view’s treatment of them, it was pretty much “the elegant Knight-sama that the commoners yearned after”.

Rem talked sounding surprised.

「.....To be a state knight as a woman.....That’s extremely rare.」

Shera also seemed to be of the same opinion.



「I know right~. Generally, the state knights have an image of being nothing but Human men.」

——Nothing but Human men, huh.

There were various problems with there being sexism in the game's settings. Even though it wanted to represent a worldview similar to that of the Middle Ages, it made the misunderstanding that the creators were advocates of discrimination.

Because of that, in the MMORPG Cross Reverie, there was no difference in parameters or equipment due to the distinction of sex of the Player character. Even in regards to the settings of the outlook on the world, there was no passage that explicitly stated that “females are discriminated against”.

However, in the scenarios, expressions that said “female State Knights are rare” or “it's hard for females to be appointed” would sometimes be seen.

Guessing from the girls' words——

Most likely, in this world, the male's position was strong, and the ones that were appointed to posts that had prestige and responsibility were nothing but males, while females were probably unfairly dealt with.

Because Sylvie, the Adventurer's Guild Guildmaster was “a Demi-human and a woman”, the discrimination awareness among the Adventurers seemed thin. Discrimination wasn't felt in the livelihood of the citizens of the town either.

This was probably due to the values of the influential people of this country.

——Well, if it were the game's scenarios, nothing but those “rare female State Knights” would make their appearance.

In cases where State Knights would make an appearance, a majority of them were in a pattern where Players who were Adventurers would be commissioned a quest.

Even if they were told 『work for the sake of my merit』 by a male State Knight, in that kind of shitty scenario, they wouldn't feel too eager about it.

A majority of the Players were male. Though about half of the characters were female (since this area is the darkness of MMORPGs, we'll leave it alone).

This meant that rather than an Ossan that acted high and mighty, a cute girl would make the motivation towards a quest become higher. It also increased the number of Players that would go “let’s clear it within the time limit even if we have to make money charges”.

Come to think of it, there was also an NPC known as “the devilish State Knight, Miyuri-sama” that would commission super high difficulty quests. She was a big breasted, bobbed haired, timid character, and would always make commissions with a voice that sounded like she would cry.

By being moved by affection, accepting the quest, and going to the targeted dungeon, a large amount of Demonic Beasts would be waiting.

He did not know how many beginners had become prey to Demonic Beasts due to that girl’s commission.

——I wonder if she is also in this world?

Alicia talked with a gentle tone of voice.

「It certainly is rare, isn’t it. I was lucky enough to be employed as a State Knight while being a woman.」

「.....That really is a splendid thing. I’m sure that you put in great effort for it.」

Since Rem also carried troubles that shouldn’t be shared with people, that’s how she might have felt.

「Thank you very much. That’s true.....I also have my own troubles as a woman.....However, someone like me still has a long way to go. Same to you, Rem-sama. Don’t you seem like you have your own worries about something?」

「.....Why, would you think that?」

Rem became vigilant and shrank away.

Alicia waved both hands left and right.

「I’m sorry, that was a conjecture. According to the documents, there were things like Rem-sama having seven Summoned Beasts and being a capable Summoner. And yet, without joining the Magician’s Guild and also not working for Feudal Lord-sama, I just thought that there was probably some kind of reason for it.」

「.....I see. That logic does connect.」

「I have no intention of investigating things about you, Rem-sama. My objective is to resolve the problem that is occurring in Faltra City after all.」

「.....Right.」

「But, Rem-sama, you are also a citizen of Faltra City. If there's anything that would require strength, please consult me without reserve. Though it is also my duty as a State Knight, I get especially worried about people that carry "hidden hardships" like yourself, Rem-sama. It's fine even if you don't force yourself to talk about your secret.」

「.....Is that so.....For now, I will just accept your feelings.」

Rem looked like she refused, but she didn't deny that she had a secret. She probably trusted her a fair bit.

Alicia next shifted her eyes towards Shera.

「Shera-sama, I'm sure that this case has brought you various hardships, but let's do our best together so that we can make everyone happy!」

「Yeah! That's right, let's do our best together!」

Shera expressed a whole faced smile.

After that, she handed over a hemp bag to Sylvie and said 「This is a consolatory present of money from His Majesty」. Listening to it, gold coins were in it. It was probably because several Adventurers had died due to the Demonic Being Gregor.

Although he endeavored to not let it show on his face, Diablo was in admiration.

——This girl, her communication ability, is amazing!

She wasn't just kind.

In regards to Rem, although she didn't know her circumstances, she theoretically offered her cooperation.

Then in contrast, she chose simple words that were easy to understand for Shera.

For Sylvie, she brought goods that matched her position.

She might have been listening to the conversation from the next room but, even though they were people she had met for the first time, to think that she would change the way she interacted with each person.

Alicia fixed her eyes on Diablo.

She was quite a beautiful person. He felt like he would be sucked up by those eyes within those glasses.

However, he felt a different kind of nervousness from the time he confronted Galford.

So as to deceive her, he snorted his nose.

「Hmph.....Do you have something that you wish to say to me?」

「By all means, please allow me to say my gratitude to you, Diablo-sama.」

「Gratitude, you say?」

「It is for having exterminated the Demonic Being called Gregor that appeared in Faltra City and for saving the Magician's Guild Guildmaster Celestine Bordorel-sama. Also, for repelling the 1〇〇 Demonic Beings that raided Fort Bridge Ulg.....As a member of the state knights that have been entrusted with the safety of the nation's people, my feelings of gratitude and respect are insuppressible. I truly do thank you.」

Having been told words of gratitude directly to him in this manner, he couldn't help but feel uncomfortable.

「Ah~.....That was.....That was only because the Demonic Beings opposed me that I destroyed them. Something like the lives of the Races mattered not to me.」

——Ah, I guess I went too far in saying “something like lives don't matter to me”.

Reflecting on the words he said after they had been said, happened often. Diablo was bad at conversations.

However, Alicia didn't seem to mind it.

「That's true. Although I do believe that you do not require something like assistance, Diablo-sama, but I have the duty to report the details to His Majesty. By all means, please allow me to close.」

「.....Do as you like.」

When he was told that, he had nothing else to say back.

The state knights were the elite. In both pedigree and ability, they were probably much higher than the average person of the Races.

And yet, for her to express gratitude even to Diablo who was a Demon and an Adventurer.....

So this is what it means to have “strong communication skills”.

How fearsome.

If he were to lower his guard, wouldn't she be able to see that Diablo's Demon King role play was nothing more than an act?

She might be the most formidable enemy up until now.

Let's firmly threaten her and make it so that she doesn't try to talk to me that much, is what he thought.

He spoke with a deliberately low voice.

「If you do not wish to die, be sure not to carelessly talk to me.」

Alicia opened her eyes wide looking surprised.

Contrary to his expectation that she would be afraid with this, she deeply nodded her head.

「I will resolve myself.....Diablo-sama, since you are a person that protected the populace from a nation-scale threat, if it is to appease your anger, I do not believe that this life is too good for it.」

「Eh.....」

Diablo couldn't find words to speak.

Rem and Shera looked at each other looking dumbfounded.

Sylvia shrugged her shoulders.

Galford cleared his throat.

「I would be troubled if you were to die so easily.....I will be scolded by His Highness. Alicia Cristela is a daughter of a duke house, a talented woman that graduated at the top of her class at knight school, and a favorite of His Majesty the King. By all rights, I would absolutely not allow her to travel together with the likes of Adventurers.....But, unfortunately, I do not possess the authority to give orders to the State Knights.」

「I'm sorry for having given you such trouble.」

Alicia lowered her head.

——So that means that she's not just some State Knight.

Galford rung a small bell that was on his desk. .

「Since it's about time for a conference, I'll have to excuse you.」

The door of the entrance opened, and the butler that guided them when they came once again bowed his head.

So “Leave” is what he was trying to say.

This should already be plenty.

The Elves' whereabouts and scale, and the quest deadline. Also, the Feudal Lord's thoughts. For intelligence gathering, this was close to a perfect score.

Only if the problem of “not having decided on a definite counter-measure” is excluded.

Part 4

Leaving the Feudal Lord's estate, they walked to the Central District.

When they exited from the southern gate——Sylvie separated from them a bit.

「Well then, I'm going to go back to the Adventurer's Guild. If you're troubled with getting a bed, you can come by anytime, okay?」

Shera raised her voice.

「Um! Thank you very much! I'll also do my best to do something that I can do! All so that something like a war doesn't happen!」

「No no, as a part of the Adventurer's Guild, I only made the connection between the commissioner and the Adventurer, so I didn't do anything that needed to be thanked for. Well, since I don't want the war, I guess I'm expecting things of Diablo-san.」

「Yeah! If it's Diablo, things will surely be alright! Ah, of course, I'm also going to really do my best!」

Shera put strength into both her fists.

——That Diablo is currently really worried about how exactly he should do his best you know?

Things were expected of him.

However, he himself was a Magician, not a strategist. Something like a way to avoid the war, he couldn't quickly come up with something.

That reminds me——Looking like she just remembered something, Sylvie went close to Diablo.

She beckoned him.

So that meant, he had to squat. Since the difference in their height was large, if they were standing together, they couldn't have a secret talk.

When he bent his back, Sylvie brought her lips close to his ear.

「You know.....I'm sure that you've noticed but.....you know how there were people observing us the whole time, right?」

——Where!?

He didn't feel their presence or anything.

Though they passed through the Central District which was a place that didn't have that many people going through it, he completely did not notice.

He wanted a radar in the upper-right corner of the screen!

However, something like honestly saying “I completely did not notice” right here was not cool. It wasn't Demon King-like.

He muttered as if it were really insignificant.

「.....So it would seem. They do such pointless things.」

「Since they're an observation service that the Feudal Lord sent out, be sure not to injure them or anything, okay? You don't need to protect them, but don't chase them away, got it?」

He wouldn't do something like that. However, as a Demon King, it seemed like he would say something like “they're an eyesore” and attack them.

「Hmph.....They are not worth having me pass judgement upon them.」

「Then that's fine! Well then, see ya. I'll be leaving!」

While waving her hand about, Sylvie went back to the Adventurer's Guild.

Her figure as she was running, was like a child that was going home from the playground——Although, she had an appearance that had a bit too much exposure. It would spring forth a court case.

Even so, she was so fast that they immediately lost sight of her.

Rem quietly talked.

「.....Sylvie, is a nice person, isn't she. Though, I haven't talked with her all that much.」

「So it would seem.」

「.....I don't hate Faltra City. Because it is the foremost line, people support one another, have energy, and it feels like they're living. I do not want a war between fellow Races to occur in this town.」

Shera cheerfully agreed and Alicia nodded.

He agreed completely.

However, since a peace loving Demon King would be a bit weird, he kept silent.

——Hold on a second? So Sylvie is going to withdraw from the party here. That's not good.

The means of dealing with attackers has disappeared.

Her 《Bind》 magic is powerful. He didn't know if he could rely on Alicia to take place of that.

Rather, in the event that Diablo killed his opponent, since there was a State Knight right before his eyes.....there was a possibility of him being arrested on the spot.

And it was probably impossible to expect any kindness from that Feudal Lord.

——Just how am I going to repel attackers?

Even in cases where he would have to fight against the Elves, there was the same question.

The girls said that they didn't want a war. That meant that not only did they not want the people of Faltra City to die, they didn't want the the opponent to die either.

In the first place, the Elves are people of Shera's birthplace.

He couldn't just strike them with 《White Nova》 like he did when he went against the 1〇〇 Demonic Beings and extinguish them without leaving any ash.

——Maybe with a weapon.

Although Diablo was a Magician, he was at the maximum level of 150, and his STR and AGI were much higher than a low leveled Warrior.

Although his magic was too strong and hard to use, wouldn't it be possible to moderate it if it were a weapon.

In addition to that, it would be handy at times when he would have to go against a great number of people. He could fight without using MP.

When his MP would decrease, his willpower would wither. If he were to use it up, his will to do anything would be unable to rise. He'd laze about throughout the day, get hungry if he noticed it, and the day would come to an end.

Before avoiding the war, he first needed to protect his own body.

Diablo decided to go to a weapons store.

「Follow me.」

Waving his mantle, he started walking.

Rem became flustered, and quickly went beside him.

「.....Where are we headed? As the Summon Master, I would like to request an explanation before we do any kind of action, you know?」

Shera found a problem with that and raise her voice.

「Hold it!? You can't go talking like Diablo is your Summoned Beast! The one that summoned him, was me! It was totally me, got it!?!」

It was a nostalgic flow of conversation.

So they were still doing that.

Alicia made a wondering face.

「Um.....Was Diablo-sama really summoned by either Rem-sama or Shera-sama?」

「.....The Summon Master, is me.」

「It's me! Since I'm the one that said that I was trying to summon a Demon King of another world!」

「Shera-sama, why did you think of trying to summon a Demon King?」

「I mean, the strongest thing around, is a Demon King, right? I, needed a strong Summoned Beast.」

「Did you not find it to be terrifying?」

「Eh? Isn't it fine since Summoned Beasts will listen to what the Summon Master says?」

「However.....」

In reality, the ones that had 《Slavery Chokers》 placed on them were Rem and Shera, and the self-proclaimed Demon King Diablo was striding through the town.

Alicia made a barrage of questions to Shera.

Such as where she summoned him and under what conditions was he summoned. Those things were probably going to be reported to the King. A State Knight was surprisingly a straightforward and difficult job.

Once again, Rem inquired.

「.....Where would our place of destination be?」

「It can't be, are we suddenly going to the forest where the Elves are!?!」

Escaping from Alicia's questions, Shera also inquired.

Diablo smiled.

「Before that, it's the weapons store first.」

「「A weapons store.....?」」

The girls' voices overlapped each other.

「.....Why? I don't believe that there is a staff greater than the one that you possess sold in the weapons stores of this town, you know?」

「Yeah, yeah. Rather, this town's weapons stores only sell things like swords and spears, you know? There aren't any that are bestowed with magic either.」

「Don't make that decision with your standards. I have an idea.」

He was going to buy a weapon where it would be easy to go easy on a person in order to go against attackers and the Elves—something like that was kind and not Demon King-like.

To be truthful, he wanted to go alone but, right now, he couldn't possibly

separate from Shera.

Guided by Rem, they headed towards the shopping district in the southern district.

Saying 「Well, I guess anything is fine.」, Shera went along looking like she was having fun.

Without saying a complaint or question, Alicia followed them.

Part 5

The weapons store——

On a street in Faltra City's southern district, various shops were lined up. The things that Adventurers needed could generally be obtained here.

The weapons store was a building made of stone, and although it was called a store, the front wasn't grandly opened up. The entrance was more spacious than that of a normal house, but only by opening the heavy doors could you enter the store.

The inside of the store was spacious, and it had the smell of iron.

What stood out in the interior design was that brick was used. If he wasn't mistaken, bricks should have been a high class building material. They might be yielding quite a profit.

There was a shop assistant at the counter, and behind that counter, there were various weapons on display.

So it was a system where they would talk to the shop assistant, and they would be shown goods one-by-one.

It was probably a natural precaution. When compared to 21st century Japan, this world's public order clearly is bad.

It still hasn't been half a month since he came to this world, but he had grown accustomed to it enough that he felt it would be unnatural for bladed objects to be hung up in display cases.

The shop assistant was a Grasswalker girl.

She had a bandana wrapped around on her head, and her long rabbit ears came out from the gaps of the cloth. Since they were a race that had the outward appearance of a child even when they became an adult, her age was unidentifiable.

She wore a durable hemp shirt that was used as work clothes. He couldn't

really tell since he couldn't see her lower half, but it was the so called blacksmith appearance.

——This girl, she's the weapons store NPC that was also in the game, right?

She really resembled the character that appeared in the game.

If he remembered correctly, the setting was that she was a blacksmith's apprentice.

Although she admired the Dwarf master that ran a weapons shop and became his apprentice, she didn't get to hold a hammer that often, and was usually acting as the shop assistant. And then, she would occasionally hide and do some smithing, but she would get found out and shouted at by the master.

There should be a "normal version" and an "after being shouted at version" of her reception words.

Diablo talked to the counter girl.

「I've come to see some weapons.」

「Uwaaaan! There are a lot of wonderful weapons assembled! Though I haven't forged not even a single one of themmmm! Damn itttt!」

It was the "after being shouted at version".

This part really is as it was in the MMORPG Cross Reverie.

It's a mysterious thing.

There were probably other weapons stores, and Rem and Shera weren't among the NPCs. Sylvie as well. In the game, the Adventurer's Guild Guildmaster didn't make an appearance.

It was like a scenario that Diablo didn't know of was progressing in Cross Reverie's world——that's how it felt.

To what extent was it the same as the game, and to what extent was it different from the game, it still wasn't clear.

Since he didn't know of a method to pacify the shop assistant of the weapons shop, Diablo didn't mind her and told her the features of a weapon that he wanted.

「Listen——I'm looking for a weapon that won't look unnatural even if I hold it in town, won't take time to maintain, and has a bit of charm to it.」

「Wouldn't that be a long swordddd! It's quite superb! Although there isn't anything that I've forgedddd!」

「Fumu.....So it's a long sword, as I thought.」

In cases where people started off with choosing the Warrior-type in the game, they would first buy a sword. Though, if they were a race that had low STR, they would buy a dagger.

Not having a weird “peculiarity”, it was easy to handle.

Buying a fairly strong weapon at a low price was also attractive.

Incidentally, Cross Reverie didn't have equipment restrictions due to Class.

So even a Magician could use a sword, and they were also able to wear metal armor.

However, there were a lot of things that assisted magic among the staves while there wasn't anything like that among the swords. And the metal armors were the same in that they weren't suitable equipment for Magicians.

In the end, if chosen going by parameters, Magicians would go with staves and robes.

However, since he wouldn't know unless he tried——Diablo had times where he tested out using swords and spears. He wasn't a complete amateur. Within the game.

His STR being strong was something he knew through his experiments, but to what degree he could use a sword in this world was something he wouldn't know until he tried it out.

Rem nodded as if she was in agreement.

「.....I see. So it's a weapon meant to repel attackers without killing them.」

「Hoe? What do you mean by that?」

「.....Shera, don't you get it? If Diablo were to use magic, even if they were an Adventurer with quite a high level, they'd be helpless. If it's with a weapon, it's

possible to stop right in front of them. 』

「Ohh! Now I get it!」

「.....Diablo sure is kind.」

「I know, right!」

Rem and Shera, different from how they usually were, turned eyes as if they were looking at a kitten towards him.

Although he wanted to deny it, he couldn't think of a good reply.

With a *Hmph*, he snorted his nose sounding displeased.

Diablo talked to the shop assistant.

「I'll go with a sword. Show me several of th——」

He stopped midsentence. It's because a certain object reflected in Diablo's eyes.

It was a weapon that was leaning against the wall behind the counter.

It had an overall length of about two meters. As for the weapon's type, it was the kind that had a long handle just like a spear.

From its tip down to its end, it was a jet black reddish black.

It had an enormous blade attached to it.

It was a warped and sinister blade that looked like a wing of a devil took the form of iron staying in its current shape.

“A scythe”.

That scythe that looked like the ones that shinigamis in games and anime held, was seized by Diablo's gaze and he wouldn't separate from it.

——That is way too cool!

It was Demon King-like.

He was fascinated by in an instant.

Normally, he would look at the performance value and deny it going “but it's too weak”, but this time, weak was better. Rather, he would be troubled if it

wasn't weak.

Going by its appearance, that scythe was “hobby equipment that placed importance on its outward appearance”.

Diablo pointed at the scythe that was hanging on the wall.

「Show me that.」

「.....Which one is ittt.....Eh? Right? By that, you mean.....That War Scythe?」

「That's right.」

「.....That's, although I forged it, it's balance is terrible, and it's design is in bad taste, and is a rare article that got the master mad and made him say “We aren't a toy shop, you know!”, but what about it? If you're just going to laugh at it, could you do it somewhere else?」

「Give me that.」

「Dear customer, are you sane!?!」

「Do you not understand? That is something appropriate for me.」

「But, dear customer, you were looking for “a weapon that won't look unnatural even if I hold it in town, won't take time to maintain, and has a bit of charm to it”, correct?」

「Umu.」

「With that, you'd look unnatural if you held it in town, you'd need to sharpen the blade every time you used it, and rather than having a bit of charm, it's just in bad taste, isn't it? Just saying it made me tear up. Is this some kind of high-grade harassment?」

「Hmph.....You have shallow thinking.」

「Eh?」

「Think about it carefully. With my appearance, if I were to equip that, do you still think that it would look unnatural?」

The shop assistant girl went silent.

And then.

「It looks natural———!？」

「Doesn't it. Since I was originally going to use it so that the blade won't hit, there is no need for maintenance. Moreover, if I were to hold it, it would not be in bad taste.」

「If you're not going to let the blade hit, then why a sickle!? is what I'm feeling, but that's exactly it. With your appearance, it has a charm to it..... Rather, why do you have such a Demonic Being-like appearance?」

「Do not pry into that. At any rate, that War Scythe is surely appropriate for me. You should sell that to me. You don't have any complaints, do you?」

「Certainly.....There isn't anyone else that bad tasting war scythe would suit as much as it does you, dear customer.....Y, yosh, I get it! I'm also a blacksmith! Though I am an apprentice! If the weapon that I forged is needed this much, it's impossible for me to not sell itttt! To be honest, I was troubled on how to dispose of it so you can just pay the price of steel that was used as the material! One silver coin!」

It was way too cheap.

However, since he was thinking of going to a second-hand shop after this, it really helped that the expenses were low.

Thanks to having achieved Celes' errand quest the other day, he had received some of the reward, but since he always spent his time sleeping, he was unsure of how much money he had.

There was also mention of a reward for having saved her from the Demonic Being Gregor but——since he was in a lethargic state from running out of MP, he refused it because it was too troublesome.

Taking out a hemp bag from his pouch, he paid one silver coin from it.

Incidentally, a silver coin was 4〇〇〇 Furis. That was about one night's stay at 《Relief》 with an evening meal included.

If it were a normal longsword, even the lowest priced one would need 2〇〇 thousand Furis.

The girl tightly grasped the silver coin as if it were very valuable.

「It, it's the first time.....a weapon I forged.....was sold.....Ah, dear customer, thank you! I'll bring it to you immediately so please wait a moment.」

With the war scythe looking heavy, she brought it over while grunting *un un*.

He received it.

——It's pretty heavy.

Diablo's STR should have been high but, even so, it felt heavy.

The blade was too thick, and the handle was too long.

If looked at closely, the blade undulated, and it looked like the scar would become something horrible if cut with this. There was probably no doubt that the feel of the cutting edge was terrible.

It was probably appropriate to use it like a club. He decided to only be careful so as not to hit with the blade.

——I wonder what kind of ability it had in the game?

Diablo had a recollection of almost every weapon. It was because at times of personal fights, he needed to understand what the opponent's equipment was with only its outward appearance.

In particular, with this kind of appearance, even if it was joke equipment, he should remember it.....

He remembered it!

It's name in Cross Reverie was 《Trial-Made Great War Scythe》.

It was not a store-sold good. In a limited time event two years ago, it was a “miss” from the lottery that was implemented——that was how this war scythe was treated.

On the information exchange site, its nickname was 『The Industrial Waste Huge Miss Scythe』.....

Diablo felt a bit sorry for the girl that was gazing with a smile at the silver coin that Diablo paid.

I'll make sure that at least I am able to use it properly——is what Diablo thought.

It was an equipment change that he hadn't done in a long while.

Moreover, to take priority on appearance, this might be first time.

Vun vun. Diablo swung the war scythe.

When he suddenly became aware of it, Rem had drawn back.

「.....Did you.....want that? I'm fine with it if you are fine with it, Diablo, but.....Um, how should I say this.」

Alicia had no comment.

Shera bounced out a voice that sounded like she was having fun.

「You're giving the impression of a bad person more and more!」

「U.....mu.....That's, right.」

He couldn't refute it.

Diablo obtained equipment that skyrocketed his “suspiciousness” parameter.

Part 6

The 《Demon King's Ring》 that he had equipped reflected magic.

It didn't only reflect the opponent's attack magic, it also reflected magic that healed damage in the same way.

Diablo had no choice but to rely on potions to recover.

If he had comrades, he could have had a potions craftsman make it, but because he did his Demon King role play, he didn't have any comrades that he could depend on.

As a result, needing to make potions on his own, Diablo took the subclass of 《Compounder》.

Even in this world, he could use Chemical Element magic as a Magician.

Believing that would surely be able to compound as well, he should probably try and procure the ingredients.

A curio shop—



It was an old building in a section of the Southern District's shopping district.

The walls were just like that of the other structures, and were rocks piled up on top of each other.

This store also had its door closed, and one could enter by pulling open that big door.

Many shelves were lined up, making it feel narrow.

It was clear that the goods that had amounts that were too large to be placed in this store were crowded into the shelves. There were various items, from things that he recognized to things that he didn't.

Let alone written explanations, there weren't even brand names.

—Come to think of it, in the middle of the Middle Ages, the literacy rate was less than half, wasn't it.

If a majority of Adventurers were unable to read or write anything but their own names, just preparing an explanation with letters was pointless. Only price tags were placed in front of the merchandise.

Rem asked a question.

「.....Do you also have business with this curio shop? Does a person as strong as you even need things like items?」

「Yeah, yeah, Diablo, you don't look like you would drink stuff like potions, you know?」

Shera nodded in agreement.

Making Recovery Potions required time and the cost of the materials. That's why, when everyone else became a level where they could use recovery magic, they naturally stopped using them.

Superior Adventurers didn't rely on items.

—Well, it's probably hard to imagine the appearance of a Demon King using a potion.

If the last boss of a game were to start drinking recovery potions, that would be kind of.....disillusioning in the sense of its image.

He either had to take care of his Demon King image, or go for the benefits of using them.

Just to let you know, he did worry about this.

However, he had already come to a conclusion.

Losing from running out of potions even though he had time to prepare them — — That would mortify him to death.

It would first be mortifying as a gamer.

Above all, if he were to lose, he couldn't protect Shera from the Elves.

It would also break his promise to defeat the Demon King Krebskrem that was sealed within Rem.

In this world, if he lost, it was the end. He couldn't re-challenge it.

A fight where he absolutely couldn't afford to lose, was right here. — — He couldn't win just by encouraging himself with that.

Only sufficient preparations and war potential would bring him to victory.

And then, how Diablo's magic was excellent was something that Rem and Shera already understood, and Alicia also seemed to agree. Even if he were to be seen buying potion ingredients, his majesty wouldn't be lethally injured.

It would be nice if it didn't.

Although he became a bit timid, Diablo continued to the inner part of the store.

There was an awfully old, worn out, wooden table.

There was a young lady reading a book sitting there.

— — This is also an NPC that I know of.

It was a Dwarf girl that was still very young.

Other than having dog ears and tails, Dwarf children didn't have a great difference from Human children. This girl had chihuahua-like dog ears, as they were large and triangular.

When Dwarf women grow to adulthood, although their heights stay low, their

features mature, and how their chests become bigger is a characteristic of theirs’.

This girl had the setting of “the granddaughter that tended to the store in her grandmother’s absence”.

While feeling that this was nostalgic, Diablo talked to her.

「There are some things that I need.」

「Ah, welco~me. Ah, but you know, let’s see, Obaa-chan still hasn’t come back~.....Nn~.....But I guess it’s fine. You can do some shopping, you know?」

Those were lines that were pretty much how they were in the game.

It seems that in the game, her grandmother never returned even once. In regards to this, things like the “she died at her destination” theory, the “store was abandoned” theory, and the “I’m Obaa-chan” theory, various considerations were piled up.

It was net chat that never had an answer come out.

——However, isn’t this a chance to acquire an answer to that long time question? The things other than purchasing goods that weren’t possible in the game are now possible in this world. Even asking questions to this girl.

An unpleasant theory crossed his mind.

The “she couldn’t accept her grandmother’s passing and believed in a lie” theory.

Supposing that he were to ask that rude question, if it were to give the store tending girl’s heart a deep wound, he’d have no way to follow up.

Let’s stop. It’s fine if there are mysteries that can’t be explained.

Diablo gave out the names of the ingredients needed for 《Elementary HP Recovery Potion Compounding》.

「Do you have 《Forest Poppy Leaves》 and 《Green Nature Water》?」

The store tending girl put her finger to her lips looking like she was thinking.

「Nn~.....We do~.」

In the game, if these two were compounded, an HP Recovery Potion would be completed.

Suddenly, Diablo thought of something.

「Do you have bottle-like things to put potions in?」

It was an item that didn't appear in the game.

However, in this world, “if medicinal plants and water were combined then even a container would readied with it”, such a thing was probably impossible.

The store tending girl did the same thing she did before and then answered.

「Nn~.....We do~.」

——So there really were some.

Diablo made a sigh of relief in his mind.

If he were to buy the ingredients for 《Compounding》 but forgot the container, he'd probably get the image of a “thoughtless person” attached to him even though he was Demon King. He was truly glad that something so lame didn't happen.

「Well then, those things.....Sell me nine of each.」

「.....That sure is a half-assed number.」

In the game, items of the same variety would gather up for a max number of nine per slot. That's why, he had a habit of up to nine piece whenever he bought items.

Thinking about it realistically, it certainly was half-assed.

However, even if he were to correct himself now, a gap was created.

「Kukuku.....The meaning of this number, is something that a young girl wouldn't understand.」

「Nn~.....I don't get it.」

「I'm sure you don't.....That's why you should hand over nine of each.」

「I got it!」

The girl placed the book on the table, and ran about the inside of the store.

It seemed that even with the amazingly large amount of goods in the store, she understood the location of each and every one.

In the game, shopping would be done just talking to them and paying the money, but in reality, the labor of “fetching the goods” was needed.

——Curio shops have it hard too.

He couldn't help but pray that her Obaa-chan would come back even a day sooner.

After a short time, the store tending girl came back.

Inside a wooden basket, 《Forest Poppy Leaves》 and 《Green Nature Water》, and then cylinders that looked like test tubes, there were nine of each.

The 《Forest Poppy Leaves》 were leaves that were neither big nor small, being the size of a palm, were a vivid pea green.

As they were tied up in a bundle with a string, the girl pulled out only one.

It seemed that they came in bundles of ten. Customers that expressly only bought nine was probably rare.

The 《Green Nature Water》 was transferred from a cask to a hemp sack, measuring it by eye. About 1〇〇 ml was one portion's worth.

What was left was the cylinders that looked like test tubes, but these were called 《Potion Cans》 and were things that looked like flasks made of metal.

They had corks in them.

——I guess this should be enough to test out 《Compounding》 for now?

To be honest, with an Elementary HP Recovery Potion, it wouldn't recover even 1% of Diablo's HP.

Since the item's effectiveness was fixed, as one's level goes up, Elementary items were things that lose their effectiveness.

At the very least, he wanted Advanced HP Recovery Potions. If he had nine of them, he could make a complete recovery even from the verge of death.

That potion that would recover an even greater amount of HP and had a status increasing effect was a rare potion that required scarce ingredients just

to make it.

In the game, even his level as a 《Compounder》 was at the highest. As long as he had the materials, he should have been able to create anything.

Though, since he had not tested out compounding in this world, he was a bit anxious.

——Though, what I really want is MP Recovery Potions.

MP Recovery Potions, compared to HP Recovery Potions, required ingredients that were rare to a high degree. How would it be in this world.

「Do you have 《Emperor Carrot Roots》 and 《Sacred Mountain Well Water》?」

「Nn~.....We don't have that kind of rare stuff~.」

The store tending girl shook her head.

「Are they not ingredients that can be obtained even in this area? They should be collectable in the back regions of the 《Man-Eating Forest》.」

「Well~, you see~.....They're collectable, but since it's incredibly dangerous, even if we make a commission at the Adventurer's Guild, it isn't accepted all that often, you know?」

「Mu.....I see.」

When he tried recalling his memories, there were ingredient collecting quests even in the game.

In the game, even if no one accepted the quests, it didn't cause the curio shop to be out of stock on items. However, it was only natural that in reality, the distribution of goods would stagnate.

There was nothing he could do about it. As expected, he didn't feel like going to search for ingredients when he didn't know if he could even do 《Compounding》.

Diablo informed the store tending girl.

「Give me the total of the bill.」

「Nn~.....I got it~.....Umm.....Everything will be 9〇〇〇 F, I guess.」

「That's fairly reasonable.」

In this world, the Adventurer's level was low, but the prices were about equal with the game, or rather, were comparatively high.

That was also something that couldn't be helped. In the game, Return Magic was spread about. Collection quests were finished with a one-way trip.

However, in this world, although Return Magic existed, it wasn't spread out to the general public. A legend that the Divine Beings used it was left behind, and there was only gossip that the Magicians of the Royal Capital could use it.

In addition to that, in the game, travelling to the place of destination would take 5~6 minutes and a couple of battles to be finished, but in this world, on top of a round trip taking half a day, several battles was life endangering.

No matter how softhearted the Adventurer that did the collecting was, they probably wouldn't sell it for cheap.

Diablo took out three silver coins.

Since three silver coins was 12〇〇〇 F, there would be 3〇〇〇 F in change but.....If it's in copper coins, there would be 3〇 coins. At times like this, there are many times where a silver coin that was cut in half, a half silver coin, would be returned as 2〇〇〇 F.

In present-day Japan, the manufacturing of currency was a crime. He thought that this was a broad-mindedness due to being era without paper money.

He was given back half of a silver coin and 1〇 copper coins.

「Nn~.....Well then, your change will be 3〇〇〇 F in all, 'kay~」

「Umu.」

How she attached "in all" with the change, that part made her seem like a grandma's girl. It was like a confectionary shop in a lower part of town.

——Now then, how should I carry it back?

It was great that he bought the ingredients, but it was pretty heavy.

With him holding this luggage on top of holding the 《Trial-Made Great War Scythe》 and 《The Staff of Tenma》, he looked more like a peddler than a Demon

King.

Alicia volunteered.

「Shall I carry it for you?」

「Wait, let me test something.」

In the game, there were up to 3○ slots in the pouch that items could be put into.

Incidentally, the number of slots at the beginning of the game was up to 1○ and would increase by paying with cash. It was a Real Money Magic Pouch.

Five slots was 15○○ yen.....

In other words, to get to the full release of slots, it required a slightly heavy amount of 6○○○ yen.

——How about it!? My 6○○○ yen!?

He tried pushing the leather bag of 《Green Nature Water》 into the pouch on his waist.

Normally, it would probably would absolutely never go in. It was a leather bad with 1 L of water going into a pouch that looked like only a wallet and a smartphone could fit inside of it.

Rem, Shera, Alicia, and, on top of that, the store tending girl looked as if it were some kind of miracle.

It smoothly went in.

「As expected of 6○○○ yen!」

When he involuntarily spoke that out loud, Rem said 「Is six-thousand-yen some kind of magic? 」 and tilted her head in confusion.

——Nn? So she couldn't understand when I said six thousand yen. But she understood when I said six thousand Furis.

Diablo couldn't read the letters of the Lifelia Kingdom. However, he could have a conversation.

What kind of arrangement was this?

To begin with, he didn't know what language he was speaking.

Since the outlook of the world was set to be Middle Age Europe-like, was it Latin? However, this was another world.

He decided to inquire about this eventually.

Just to be sure, he tried taking out the leather bag of 《Green Nature Water》.

There was no problem. Even though its outward appearance was that of a small pouch, it felt as if the inside had a spaciousness of a large rucksack—no, about the spaciousness of a storage room.

And then, if he put his hand in, his fingertips would touch the thing he was aiming for.

This was convenient.

He also tossed in the bundle of 《Forest Poppy Leaves》 and the 《Potion Cans》 one by one.

They went in.

「「「Ohh~!?」」」

Voices of astonishment were raised from the four people that were watching.

Rem's voice was trembling.

「.....What in the world, is that? Such a miraculous pouch, I've never seen or heard anything about it.」

Shera put her hands together with a *Pon*.

「Ah, I know about that! There was something similar in my house's treasury!」

「Hou? So there's one also in the Country of the Elves?」

Though, he didn't think that there was a cash system.

「What I saw was something called 《The Hundred Quiver》, and was a quiver that could have as many arrows go in it as you liked! Though, when I tried it out as a kid, only 99 could go in and thought "it's too bad that it's one short!".」

「.....A normal quiver can hold about six. I believe that that is already enough as an astounding treasure.」

Rem raised an amazed voice.

Among MMORPG Cross Reverie's equipment, there was the 《Quiver》, which was able to put arrows in apart from the pouch.

When arrows are put into the pouch, nine of them would take up a single slot, but when stored in a quiver, it was possible to possess up to 99 arrows.

If they were an Archer, everyone of them would possess a quiver but.....

「Is it that scarce of an item?」

「It's rare~. There's probably only one in the world, you know?」

「Fumu fumu.....」

The goods in Cross Reverie were generally in this world as well. However, it seemed there was a remarkable difference in the rarity of them.

「Well, if my treasury were to be opened, I'd be able to show you even more countless treasures.」

Apart from the pouch, 《Warehouses》 were used in the game.

Its capacity was several times bigger than the pouch's capacity, and most likely, even if all of the different items that were implemented in Cross Reverie were put in, there would still be space left over.

No matter how trashy an item was, Diablo would deposit a single piece of every type, and had a collection.

Since it was a game, there was a convenient method where he could take out an item that was put in from a certain town from a warehouse of a different town.

If he could take out things from the warehouse, he'd have an abundance of potion reserves, and he could give equipment that was of the same rank as his own to Rem and Shera.

However, at present, there was no trace of the warehouse.

Originally, there should have been a dedicated teller window close to the Western gate, but he didn't catch sight of it.

It also wasn't in the inn's room.

Maybe, since it's like Transfer Magic, it's natural that there isn't one.

——Or possibly, is it at my base?

In Cross Reverie, a personal plot of land was given to Players that raised a certain amount of war results or higher. Struggling for those with PvP was also one of the game specifications.

Diablo created a Demon King-like Dungeon in that personal space.

The place was considerably separated from Faltra City.

However, it might be good to try going there at least once.

Since he still didn't know what was the same as the game and what was different from it, there might be a chance that his own Dungeon and collection are also in this world.

Diablo stored the luggage in the pouch, and returned to the inn.

Part 7

They aimed for the Western street's 《Relief Inn, Twilight Store》, from the Southern District's shopping district.

Even walking within the jumbled crowd of mixed up people of the Races was something that Diablo had become greatly accustomed to.

—At first, there were too many things that bothered me and I would immediately get tired, but now it's only as troublesome as walking in Akihabara on a holiday. Huh? That's pretty troublesome.

The sky was still bright, but it was probably almost time for dinner.

Children getting their hands pulled by their mothers, passing by men on their way back home, overtaking people, getting overtaken by people.

It was peaceful scenery.

Suddenly, Rem talked sounding uneasy.

「.....Is it really alright to be this carefree and leisurely.....No, I do think that Diablo has a farsighted and deeply-laid plan.」

Shera nodded.

「It kind of, makes you feel impatient, doesn't it.....Especially.....I feel like, "even though I'm the cause of all this, is it alright for me to be shopping?"」

Seeing the peaceful state of the town, it probably contrarily looked like it would be crushed by the fact that war was drawing near.

However, he didn't have any means of stopping it right now.

He had thought of several, but there weren't any tactics that could stop it with certainty. For that reason, he was in the middle of hastening his various preparations.

Diablo thought that he wanted to lighten the girls' worries.

But since he himself was a poor talker, he couldn't speak with them very well.

However, by thinking “if I did it as a Demon King”, he was able to say what he normally couldn’t say.

「There is no need to worry. I had said that I would assist you.....Just leave everything to me.」

Those were words filled with self-confidence that would make his original self want to die out of embarrassment if he had said it.

Shera expressed a smile looking delighted.

Maybe she got a bit more spirit.

「Yeah! We have Diablo after all! And there’s also Rem and Alicia-san. I’m sure that something like a war won’t happen. This, this is different from when I ran away in the dark forest while being alone and afraid. I have companions after all!」

Rem made a reluctant looking face.

「.....It’s not like I’m Shera’s companion or anything. I’m just acting together with Diablo and you just so happen to be nearby for some reason.」

Not having any calmness, her black panther tail was swaying. Surely those words were to hide her embarrassment.

While talking, they walked in a line.

The lead was Diablo, and lined up behind him were Rem and Shera, and at the very back was Alicia.

That Alicia raised her voice.

「What are you doing!?!」

Diablo hastily turned around.

Right behind them, there was the Grasswalker twins that attacked them at the inn.

The twins forced Shera down, then carried her on their shoulders.

Although they looked like children, he didn’t know their ages. And then, if they had the STR of a Warrior-type, they were plenty strong.

「Yahh!? L, let me go!」

Shera raised a scream, but they didn't mind her and carried her off.

—To think that they would attack right in the middle of town like this!

Shera was able to even discover Elves lurking in the forest, but if it's in the middle of town with a lot of people of the Races, she couldn't even tell if the people approaching them possessed malice against them or not.

Because of that, Alicia became vigilant and walked at the very back, but walking while maintaining file of their group through a crowd of people was impossible.

It seemed that they aimed for when they were even slightly separated.

Alicia drew her sword.

「I am a State Knight! You Grasswalkers over there, stop right there!」

Not stopping when told to stop, the criminals of another world are the same as those in his world. If they were to take Shera to where the Elves were, they would obtain one hundred million Furis—prize money that equaled a lifetime's worth of income.

At the place where the twins were running to, there was a carriage waiting.

As expected, if they were to run away through the town with a carriage, even Diablo was doubtful that he could catch up with them.

Having said that, he couldn't use magic.

In this place, there were a lot of townspeople, and many of them still hadn't realized that there was turmoil going on. They were ordinary people that weren't even Adventurers. If they were dragged into the magic, it wouldn't end with just injuries. Rem's Summoned Beasts were also dangerous.

Diablo chased after the Grasswalkers.

「We'll stop them before they get on the carriage!」

「「Right!」」

Rem and Alicia continued with him.

Before their eyes, a War Axe holding Dwarf and a muscular Pantherian were standing in their way.

「Whoa there! As if we'd let you pass!」

「Why don't we have you play with us for a bit!」

These guys were also Adventurers that attacked them at the inn.

Diablo clicked his tongue.

「Move out of the way!」

He swung the War Scythe that was in his hand.

—I guess I'll have them resign by breaking a bone or two!

The steel handle flexibly bent.

The metal handle sunk right into the guarding Pantherian's shoulder.

Making a conspicuous sound, bones broke and the Pantherian Fistfighter was brushed away. Even the Dwarf that was lined up beside him was mowed away together with him.

「Goahhhh!?!」

「What in the world!?!」

The two attackers were lying on top of each other and fallen on the ground. At that time, as expected, the surrounding people were separated from them. This wasn't an easygoing world where people could survive by spacing out and watching after seeing other people with their weapons out

The Dwarf and the Pantherian that were collapsed on the ground squeezed out their voices.

「H, he's too strong.....Wasn't he, a.....Magician.....?」

「What negligence.....」

Even while saying that, those guys stood up. So it really was impossible to stop them with one attack.

Alicia stopped her feet.

「Please leave this place to me!」

She was a tactful one.

But still, though he did brush the attackers aside, it finished without killing them. It seemed that Diablo's STR and the 《Trial-Made Great War Scythe》's affinity was just right. It wasn't bad as a weapon to go easy on someone.

Noticing the disturbance, the people of the town evacuated to the sides of the street.

The nuisances disappeared.

Diablo ran with all his might. This was the first time since he came to this world that he went all out.

《The Hollow of Jet Black》increased his body parameters. On top of that, he had a level 150 body. Although he may be a Demon Magician, his AGI exceeded the limits of the Races.

He accelerated with every kick, as if he were speeding downhill on a bicycle. The surrounding scenery flew behind him.

One of the twins raised their voice.

「That guy is fast, Nii-san!」

「He sure is fast, little bro.....Is it acceleration magic? But, we're already at the carriage.....We can get away.」

—I'll absolutely catch up with them!

Someone appeared from within the crowds that did nothing but watch from the sides.

A Warrior clad in golden armor stood in front of the twins.

Since they had a helmet on, he couldn't tell who it was. Going by their body, they were Human.

The golden armored Warrior drew the long sword on their waist.

A flash!

The tip of the long sword looked as if it had disappeared.

Two consecutive slashes that were much too fast—It was the Martial Art

《Double Smash》. It was a slash from the left, and a slash from the right, but they were fired almost simultaneously.

The twins groaned.

「N, Nii-san.....」

「Guh, we were.....so close.....」

Batari, batari The twins collapsed at the same time.

Shera fell to the ground, and landed on her backside.

「Ouch!?!」

During that time, Diablo caught up to them, and confronted the golden armored character.

Were they helped out?

However, the enemy of the enemy is a friend—that wasn't necessarily the case. Diablo decided to be vigilant.

First, he decided to ask for their name.

「You, who are you?」

Kukuku.....From inside the helmet, there was a low laughter.

The golden armored Warrior showed their face.

「My close friend, it would seem that you were much too surprised from my level up, aren't you? I'm sure that's it, I'm sure of it! Since my sword and armor became useless from the fight with the Demonic Being the other day, I got everything made brand new. How is it, this golden armor! It's awesome, isn't it!」

—So it was this guy.

The golden armored Warrior loudly gave his name.

「My name is Emil Byushelbelgel! The ally to all women and ally to allies of women!」

Part 8

The border of Faltra City's Southern District and Western District—

Emil's Adventurer comrades restrained the four attackers.

They also secured the carriage that the attackers prepared and were now preparing to escort them.

Whether it be how his comrades were close by or the restraining tools and skills, it were as if they had come prepared to arrest someone.

Diablo asked a question to Emil.

「You were lucky to have passed by, weren't you? Was it a coincidence? 」

「It wasn't a coincidence, my close friend. I know the whereabouts of women in trouble by smell! 」

Rem and Shera took about three steps away from him.

Only Alicia expressed a smile, though she did line up with Diablo.

Diablo breathed a sigh.

「Don't do anything that will make you get arrested by the State Knights, got it? 」

「O, of course, that was a joke! The truth is, I heard that a bounty was placed on Shera-chan by Prince Kiira at the Adventurer's Guild. 」

「He really did something foolish. 」

「Something like kidnapping is a felony but.....The bounty is one hundred million F. It's an outrageous amount of money. And so, thinking that this would lead to trouble, I searched for Shera-chan together with my companions. 」

「Hohou? In other words.....You're also aiming for Shera's bounty, is that it? 」

「There's no way I would do that! I am the ally of women. I absolutely won't allow something that would make Shera-chan sad! It was to protect Shera-chan

from the idiotic fools!」

So that was the reason.

Concerning Emil, it would probably be alright to trust him.

He was a guy that could prioritize protecting women over his own life.

Diablo nodded.

「That was superb work.」

「Fufu.....For me, I was trying to do this as thanks for your assistance the other day. That potion was amazing. After all, on top of healing all of my wounds then and there, I had enough energy to make me not feel sleepy for three days and three nights.」

What Diablo gave to Emil was one of the highest grade potions that would invalidate Bad Statuses for a fixed amount of time in addition to fully recovering HP and increasing parameters.

How he was fine without sleeping was probably because, in the game, 《Sleep》 was one of the Bad Statuses.

Though, he felt that stay up all night for three days and three nights was conversely not good for the body.

Also, it seemed that the fixed amount of time in this world was much longer than in the game.

In the case of the potion that he gave to Emil, at most, it should have been effective for about three minutes. To think that it continued on for three days.

—When compared to the game, it seems that this world has a lot more trouble collecting ingredients. Is it balancing things out by making the effects that much bigger?

There was a need to verify this.

One of Emil's companions reported that they finished the preparations for the escort. It seemed to be a young boy wearing a white robe.

「I guess it's about time to take those guys away.」

「What do you plan to do with those guys? Although it was only an attempt, it

was kidnapping. There is a State Knight right here, you know?」

Alicia nodded.

Emil shook his head left and right.

「People won't change with a fine and labor. Just leave those guys to me. People that make women cry need to disappear from this world.」

「Are you going to kill them?」

「You sure do say some dreadful things, don't you.....In regards to how women should be treated with care, I will strictly put those teachings into them until they understand it from the bottom of their hearts! Until they become good citizens that would never make the mistake of kidnapping women ever again!」

「Hmph.....In that case, it will be even worse torture than being burned by the flames of purgatory. I shall allow it, execute them as you please.」

「Though it's not execution, it's teaching them about love! Well then, I'll be going but.....These guys aren't necessarily the only ones dazzled by the bounty. Be careful on your journey.」

Shera rushed over to him.

「Emil, thank you!」

「It's fine, I'm glad that you're safe. And please don't misunderstand, the Adventurers of this town are your allies, okay?」

「Yeah, to everyone also, thank you!」

Rem bowed.

「.....Including how you protected me from the Demonic Being the other day.....I misunderstood some things about you, Emil.」

Alicia made a salute.

「The target that I was supposed to guard was almost kidnapped. I am truly thankful.」

Emil smiled showing his white teeth.

「Fufu, there's no need for thanks! Good grief, it would seem that I've captivated women once again! I'm also quite a sinful man!」

While making a loud laughter, he headed towards his companions.

How Rem and the others' facial expressions dimmed from his final words is a fact that he didn't know of.

Shera slightly tilted her head.

「Although I do think that Emil is a good person, I wasn't captivated, you know? Did anyone else?」

「.....He isn't a bad person but.....if possible, he's a person that I don't want to get too deeply involved with.」

Rem breathed a sigh.

Alicia muttered.

「Haa.....This is why men are so.....」

That was a pretty harsh evaluation.

—Well, something like a girl falling for you just because you saved them a little is just an illusion.

He thought that a girl in love is something that only existed in games and anime. He had never seen one in real life.

Going “oh, that's right”, Diablo called Shera over.

「What is it, Diablo?」

「Don't separate from me. Stay beside me.」

「Eh? Is that alright?」

「It would be a pain if you were kidnapped again.」

「Hand.....Your hand.....」

「Nn?」

「Is it alright.....if I, hold your hand?」

「I see. Even if a crowd of people, if we are like that, it will be hard to aim for

you. Though, there is a possibility of being targeted by an opponent that would try to cut my arm off in a single stroke.....」

「Hii!？」

Shera closely hugged his left arm.

Gyuu gyuu, her breast pressed against him.

Diablo's tough arm was buried in between her two soft bulges. Her body temperature was transmitted to him.

「Uu.....」

「U, um.....I'm thankful, for how you saved me before, you know?」

「The one that saved you was Emil, wasn't it.」

「But, the one that beat those people's companions was Diablo, right? Also, you were just about to catch up to us. Although I was really scared.....I thought "Ahh, if it's this person, I'll definitely be saved" and was able to feel relieved.」

「.....Don't feel relieved before you get saved. You are much too optimistic.」

「Ehehe.....」

Gui gui, Shera pressed her breast even more.

「It's hard to walk.」

「I mean, it'll be dangerous if we get separated, right~?」

「But still.....」

His real thoughts were 『Please stop inserting my arm into those oversized breasts. My sense of reason feels like it's going to break.』.

As they walked, they looked like they gradually strayed to the right side.

At that right side—

This time, Rem came close to his shoulder.

Though, since he held the 《Trial-Make Great War Scythe》 in his right hand, she didn't try to wrap around his arm.

His shoulder was touched.

Jii, she stared at him with upturned eyes.

「.....I was surprised. So you were really that fast.」

「Nn? Ahh, something like that is only natural.」

「.....Although I thought that the Adventurers that attacked were quite experienced, you overwhelmed them in both physical strength and speed.....To have such strength even without using magic.....As expected of you.」

「I am not a Magician, but a Demon King after all.」

「.....Yes.」

Rem gazed at him with eyes that seemed to sparkle.

It looked like she trusted him.

Since he would be just like Emil if he got carried away and did something that would make him say to himself “You went and raised your majesty as a Demon King, didn’t you!”, Diablo kept his mouth shut.

—It’s not like it has anything to do with being a Demon King after all.

It was simply the result of their difference in level.

If he were to have a contest of strength with a Warrior-type of the same level, he couldn’t win no matter what he did.

To begin with, a Demon’s STR was low. Their AGI was also low.

With the considerably rare and high powered equipment known as the 《Hollow of Jet Black》, his parameters were raised, but even so, it was only about equal to that of a level 60 Warrior.

Going by the outward appearance of Emil’s new armor and weapon, he remembered their performances. When he did the calculations, they were about the same. If they had 《Martial Arts》 in proportion to that, the opponent might actually have the advantage.

—Also, there’s the difference in experience with personal battles.

One can’t win just by having high abilities. Surely, if it were against an opponent that trained their Player Skills, there was the possibility that it would have been a closer fight.

If an opponent of that degree were to appear, he should probably use magic. It would be foolish of him if he were to lose from holding back.

To the right side of Rem, Alicia lined up with them. Since the pedestrian traffic had been greatly reduced, they had enough space to walk in a row.

「Diablo-sama.....I am really sorry about before.....To allow an attack from behind despite acting as the rear guard.....Just how should I apologise.....」

「You are misunderstanding something.」

「Eh?」

「Don't get conceited and think that everyone seek your ability from you. I am the Demon King Diablo.....Not once have I thought that I wanted your aid.」

In reality, if it weren't for Alicia's quick wittedness, the Dwarf and the Pantherian attackers might have gotten away.

Going by that movement of hers, he could tell that the sword at her waist wasn't just for decoration.

However, if she persists in "trying to be useful" too much, he would get tired.

"Hard workers" were the natural enemies of "lazy people". His own self-loathing would get stimulated, and his energy was steadily reduced.

It would be fine if she obediently recognised him like Rem did, or if she relied on him like Shera did, but when he would be told 「I'll work even harder」 by Alicia, he would want to leave everything to her and sleep at home.

Alicia, who most likely had nothing but owners of such back turning, no good mentalities around her up until now, made a bewildered face.

「.....In.....In that case, just what should I do in order to be of use to you, Diablo-sama?」

「Are you, one of those people? Are you the type that thinks that people of no use should die?」

「Eh!? Th, that isn't.....that isn't true at all!」

Unexpectedly, she strongly denied it.

It was probably natural since protecting the weak was a duty of the State

Knights.

「In that case.....Even if you yourself are of no use, you should forgive yourself.....If you wish to accompany us, do as you like. If you do, you don't have to try to bear results either.」

「R, right.....」

He said that hoping that Alicia's shoulders would relax, but since he was a poor talker as usual, her face became pale.

Was this too difficult for an honors student that always worked hard up until now?

However, for Diablo, since he was doing his best at his own special pace, with her working so hard that it seemed like it she was challenging the limits of humanity right beside him, being shown that was.....quite honestly, just heavy.

In order for him to maintain his concentration on this quest, he wanted to ask Alicia to have a bit more of a slow paced speech and behavior.

He didn't know if he had aptly conveyed his thoughts but.....

Alicia nodded.

「I understand. I will endeavor with all my might to forgive myself even if I am of no use.」

It was no good—

Part 9

Due to the fact that it was still too early to be serving evening meals, the dining hall on the first floor of 《Relief Inn, Twilight Store》 only had three customers inside.

Diablo had completely become a familiar face in this dining hall.

He was found to be suspicious at the beginning, but now, no one is startled just from him showing himself.

Rather, if there was someone that got surprised from seeing Diablo, they would be the ones thought to not be familiar with this dining hall.

However, today, even the regular customers would show surprise for a second time.

The cause was the 《Trial-Make Great War Scythe》 that he held in his hand.

Even if one walked throughout the town, there was no one else that carried a sinister weapon such as this.

—It'll probably take them another couple of days to get used to it.

While gathering the surrounding gazes, Diablo settled down at the round table that they usually used.

Rem and Shera sat to his left and right.

Alicia went to the seat opposite of Diablo.

The inn's poster girl—the Pantherian Mei came by. Her light brown hair that went down to her shoulders swayed, and she had a smiling face. She wore a dress filled with frills that he couldn't tell if it was maid clothing or if it was idol clothing.

「Welcome♪ Welcome♪ Welcome♪」

「Umu.」

「Ah, before you make your order—You know that, right now, the wall of the

large room that your group uses is being fixed, right? You'll be staying here tonight as well, right?」

「That was my intention.」

Going “sorry for the trouble”, Rem lowered her head. Shera also apologized in the same manner.

Since Alicia didn't know about the situation, she kept silent.

The poster girl waved her hand back and forth.

「It's fine, it's fine! Since we're familiar with the trouble that Adventurers make, Mei-chan is fine with it♪. But can I ask you for this much? Kyaha☆」

Pira, she placed a paper on the table.

A pretty nasty amount of money for the repair expense was charged.

—Oi oi, is she planning on rebuilding this whole inn?

She shouldn't be underestimated just because she had a smiling face.

In another world, it was the survival of the fittest

Since it was an amount of money that they couldn't seem to pay, Diablo secretly decided to leave it to the attackers that Emil just took with him. They were the ones that destroyed the wall after all.

Acting as if nothing had just happened, the poster girl took their order.

「Today, Mei-chan recommends the Special Set♪」

「That will be fine.」

Rem added in 「Four people's worth, please」 at the end.

Before long, the meals were carried over to them.

Potatoes, sausage, hard-baked bread, soup with no ingredients, boiled vegetables that resembled eggplant and cabbage, and water in a wooden tankard.

Pleased with this place's sausages ever since that day he first ate it, Diablo ate it once a day.

Even today, the first thing he bit into was the sausage.

Pari, it had a pleasant texture.

In the next moment, the dynamic flavor and the gentle herb aroma of the mouthful of meat itself spread out.

When he chewed, there was a coarse texture of ground meat, and every time a lump of meat was crushed by his teeth, juices would overflow from it.

The seasoning was salt.

It was a saltiness that resulted in a slightly strong punch.

Diablo cut a piece of bread, and threw it into his mouth.

It was bread that had a crunchy and hard texture and also had no flavor.

However, by uniting with the sausage's juices and saltiness in his mouth, and with the herb aroma, it swelled up just right and its deliciousness was increased.

After relishing the taste until it firmly became a lingering memory, Diablo slowly drank the water.

It was delicious cooking as usual.

Looking to his right, Rem elegantly advanced through her meal.

However, when he looked to his left—

Shera's meal hadn't been eaten at all.

Getting worried and calling out to her at a time like this, was something that Diablo wasn't good at. If he coerced her, her appetite would probably decrease even more.

Alicia kindly called out to her.

「Shera-sama, it would seem that you haven't gotten through your meal. Is something the matter?」

Being asked that question, Shera showed a taken aback look.

「Ah, it's nothing! I kind of just, dazed off a bit there.....I wonder if I'm tired or something~?」

With an “Ahahaha”, she showed some bravado.

—I guess she really is feeling sad, isn't she? Of course she would feel that way.

Anyone would lose their pep if a war was about to occur because of them.

If it were a case where various things were hectically happening, she would put up her original cheerfulness, but at times like this, where they slowly took their meal—

She probably help but think about it.

Alicia worried about her.

「If you don't eat your meal, it will affect your health. It's times like this that you really do need to keep up your physical strength. Please, I ask that you eat even just a small amount.」

「Yeah.....That's right. Also, if I leave any behind, I'd feel bad for Mei-chan. I'll eat!」

As if she gotten psyched, she let out a loud voice, and bit into a sausage.

It was slow, but Shera proceeded through her meal.

Seeing her state, Diablo felt relieved and stroked his chest down.

Part 10

For a short while, their quiet meal time continued.

Since the customers before them had gone home, right now, there weren't any other customers other than Diablo's group. Though, after this, the number would probably increase during the evening meal hour.

Suddenly—

Alicia and Shera twitched and reacted to something.

—Could it be, are there different attackers?

Diablo put the bread he was holding down, and extended his hand to the War Scythe that he set against the wall.

The poster girl came along.

「Rem-cha~n! You have a guest☆」

Following after her, people with an appearance that they recognized entered in succession. The light brown robes were the uniform for the Magician's Guild.

Six people had come in, and the not so spacious inn dining hall now felt small.

After them, there was a single woman—

It was someone that they knew.

It was a beautiful woman with a gentle ambiance.

Her hair grew past down her waist.

Her garments were a mantle and a robe and although there wasn't much skin exposure, because she has a sensual build, instead it made one worry about where to look.

As she was holding a staff in her hand, it indicated that she was a Magician.

When she looked at Diablo's group with her ice blue eyes, she made a sweet smile.

「Diablo-san, Rem-san, Shera-san, it has been a long time, hasn't it.」

It was the Magician's Guild Guildmaster, Celestine Bordorel.

Other than Diablo, she was most likely the only person that knew that the 《Demon King Krebskrem's soul》 was sealed within Rem.

In addition to the six Magicians that came in before her, she had four more escorts with her as if they were encircling her.

Before, she only had two with her.

「Celes, your security is quite severe today, isn't it?」

「I beg your pardon. Though it may look like this, I actually had it decreased..... The elders were very worried about me.」

A few days ago, Celes was nearly killed by a Demonic Being. If she were to die, the barrier that protects this town from Demonic Beings and Demonic Beasts would disappear.

It would have been a crisis where Faltra City would be liable to fall.

—Rather, I'm amazed that you were allowed to go out.

Alicia left her seat and saluted.

「I am very pleased to meet you. I am a State Knight known as Alicia Cristela.」

「Ara ara, I am Celestine Bordorel. I'm the head of this town's Magician's Guild. Nice to meet you.」

Seeing her make a bow like this, Diablo thought “Celes really is a person with a high position”.

Rem stood up and talked.

「.....Celes, for now, how about you have a seat?」

「Wouldn't I be a bother?」

「.....If you stay standing, we won't be able to keep our composure.」

「Fufu, that's true. I'm sorry.」

Alicia offered her seat.

「Bordorel-sama, I apologize that it's a table in the middle of a meal, but since I will move back immediately, won't you please use this seat?」

「Ara, it's fine. Why don't I just pull up a chair to the side? But I wonder if that would make it too narrow? Ah, why don't I just come back again once your meal has finished?」

「Such a thing! Bordorel-sama, that would be too bothersome for you.」

Panicking, Alicia detained her.

Diablo shrugged his shoulders.

「Alicia, go bring a chair to the side. Celes, you sit there.」

It wouldn't be funny if he were to gain unjustified resentment from another strange subordinate for making the Magician's Guild Guildmaster wait outside.

Getting a chair readied for her immediately, Celes sat in between Rem and Alicia.

Some after meal coffee was put out. Celes' portion was also put out.

When the women increase, the noisiness also increases.

There was an exchange of greetings.

Celes leaned forward and intently watched Shera.

「Shera-san, I've heard about your circumstances. Cheer up, okay? When I see your cheerful appearance, it makes me feel very happy.」

Shera opened her eyes wide.

「You're saying that it's better if I'm cheerful?」

「Yes, I mean, you are free after all. It is very wonderful. I've chosen my current way of life.....that's why, although it may bother, I am your fan, you know?」

「Eh? I don't really get it but.....Ehehe.....Thank you!」

Continuously keeping the ritual magic that surrounds an enormous town like Faltra City activated is something impossible for a normal Magician. It could only be done by an elected genius.

Most likely, until the time she retires from old age—or maybe, until she dies—Celes will probably be unable to get out from Faltra City.

It's not like she was coerced into it. It was a way of life that she chose. The life of the Magician's Guild Guildmaster.

People that devoted their lifetime to their jobs weren't rare. Diablo didn't think they were specially misfortunate. However, he could understand the feeling of wanting to support Shera who had chosen freedom.

Maybe because she received those feelings, Shera raised both of her hands.

「Yes! I'm going to do my best! I've already become cheerful! I'm going to cheerfully do my best!」

It was a voice and smile that were like her usual self.

—Did she recover a bit?

If that's the case, he needed to thank Celes.

Celes began her talk with Diablo.

So this is the main topic.

「Today, there are three things I wish to tell you, Diablo-san.」

If it were just to tell him something, it would have been alright to just use a letter or something but, not wanting to use her authority was a good point about Celes, as well as a point that he worried about.

Diablo composedly nodded.

「I shall allow it, tell them to me.」

Celes narrowed her eyes looking delighted.

「First, the other day, when the Demonic Beings came to invade.....I wish to once again thank you for saving us all.」

Silently, Celes lowered her head.

Not just her, the surrounding escort Magicians also took to one knee and expressed their gratitude.

Diablo bit down on his back teeth to hide his embarrassment.

「.....Do not misunderstand me.....Those Demonic Beings were nothing but an eyesore to me.」

「Even so, it was your deed that prevented Faltra City's fall. Normally, this would be an achievement where it wouldn't be strange for you to be receiving these words from His Majesty the King. However—」

She cast her eyes downward, looking like it was something difficult for her to say.

Diablo shook his head.

「I have no need for something as troublesome as that.」

The ones that gathered the Races in order to oppose the Demonic Beings were the Humans.

And then, a majority of the ones that held power in the Human Kingdom were Human.

The Demi-humans were discriminated against. In particular, seeing as how Demons like Diablo were close to Demonic Beings, they were avoided.

They probably didn't want to praise a Demon as a hero.

Moreover, Diablo was growing horns, naming himself as a Demon King, and was a Chemical Element Magician which was considered weak in this world.

In other words, he had too many components that the big shots didn't want to praise.

Celes apologetically lowered her head.

「I am really sorry.」

「I told you that it is unneeded. I do not like standing out.」

In this country of contempt for Demi-humans, even if he were to become close with an influential person, it seemed like the troublesome things would do nothing but increase. There were still a lot of things that he wanted to test out in this world. The position of an easygoing Adventurer suited him.

「There are people, including me, that know of your deed.....And we carry feelings of gratitude. I simply wanted to convey that to you.」

「Umu.」

「If there is something that you require, I'm thinking that I would want to do anything, you know?」

—Nn? Just now, she said that she would do anything.

Almost reacting to that, he cleared his throat and passed it off.

「A situation where I would need your assistance is impossible! However, your intentions have reached me. That should be enough.」

「Yes, of course.」

She made a relieved looking facial expression.

Alicia muttered.

「.....So he really did defeat the Demonic Being Gregor all by himself.」

「Hou? So you still didn't believe it.」

「Ah, that's.....I had possessed it as information but.....Since it was something that was just too hard to believe.....It was because even among the Demonic Beings, Gregor was considerably far on the strong side.」

「That thing was one of the stronger ones?」

「He was the number one Magician in the 《Man-Eating Forest》.」

「You certainly are knowledgeable, aren't you?」

A smile surfaced on Alicia's mouth.

「Yes, thank you very much.....To Faltra City, the number one threat isn't the Greenwood Kingdom, it's the Demonic Beings. I had thoroughly reread the report. Demonic Being Gregor had considerable ability, and there were records of it in the past. Hearing that you had crushed him singlehandedly.....I thought I had understood you before, Diablo-sama, but.....hearing about it in conversation like this, there is now a different surprise to it all.」

—Just like an honors student would, she had accepted it as information, but she didn't believe it this whole time. But, having heard Celes' words, she finally understood, is that what it means?

Alicia's feelings were probably normal.

No, not believing it more stubbornly was probably normal.

Most likely, the people that hadn't seen the fight actually happen probably wouldn't believe that Diablo was strong.

Diablo decided not to mind it.

It's not like he fought because he wanted his ability to be recognized by those around him. At that time, he wanted to save Rem and Celes.

And then, he couldn't forgive a Demonic Being that killed a great number of people.

Words against words, and armed might against armed might. If the opponent is going to kill, he would show them no mercy.

Diablo assented, and urged Celes to continue.

Celes talked about the second matter of business.

「In regards to the Greenwood Kingdom, I thought that it would be best if I told you the Magician's Guild's plans.」

Certainly, the Magician's Guild can't be ignored as war potential.

He needed to get an understanding of how they would move.

Celes didn't seem to proactively desire a war with the Elves, but this was probably a situation where she had no choice but to take action.

She continued her speech.

「The Magician's Guild will bear a part of the responsibility in regards to the protection of the town. That is why, at the time damages befall the town, we will be cooperating with the army. And then, since I am inexperienced with battle, I believe the actual command will be entrusted to the Feudal Lord.」

He clicked his tongue in his mind.

So, in other words, when the Feudal Lord mobilizes the army, they will be going along with them.

Going by that facial expression of hers, he could tell that Celes didn't desire

the war and that she lamented over the people of the Magician's Guild fighting in accordance with the Feudal Lord.

He didn't want to get her involved.

For that reason, he had to precede to a situation where the Feudal Lord wouldn't mobilize the army.

Avoiding war was essential.

Diablo drank up the cooled down coffee.

「From the beginning, we accepted the request in order to avoid the war with the Greenwood Kingdom. The Magician's Guild and the army will have no part to play. It's because the Elves won't be appearing in front of Faltra City.」

「Thank you.....Having that said by you, it's very relieving.」

Celes wiped the tears that were at the corner of her eye.

Hopes were placed on him.

—Though, in actuality, I'm still in the middle of thinking about how I'm going to avoid this war.

Saying that this is the final piece of business, Celes placed an envelope on the table.

Diablo glanced at it and asked about it.

「What is this?」

「I thought that this might be a clue on the method of cancelling the 《Slavery Chokers》.」

「Hou?」

As expected, he let out a voice of surprise.

Rem reacted to that.

「.....What do you mean by that?」

「Since it's only a talk about the possibility, I'd like for you to not get your hopes up but.....Right now, a caravan of slave traders have come to the Central Plaza. Because the 《Slavery Chokers》 and the 《Slave Chokers》 have the same

basic foundation in magic.....」

「.....I see. We might be able to have them teach us a few things.」

Rem stared at the envelope.

《Slavery Chokers》are put on Summoned Beasts.

And 《Slave Chokers》are put on slaves.

In this world, in cases where a choker is attached to someone of the Races, it seems that it's believed to be a 《Slave Choker》.

Though, according to Celes' story, the two of them seem to fundamentally be the same.

Since both slaves and slave dealing didn't exist in the MMORPG Cross Reverie, he didn't know about it in detail but.....

Most likely, they would be the ones most familiar in dealing with 《Slave Chokers》.

They might be able to remove the chokers placed on Rem and Shera.

Diablo asked for confirmation.

「Is this envelope a letter of introduction?」

「Yes, it's because you won't even be able to enter the slave store unless you have a letter of introduction.....Moreover, I asked to treat you not as a customer, but as a Magician to offer information to.」

「Fumu.....I guess we'll go and take a look right now.」

Though he was in the middle of worrying about the matter with the Greenwood Kingdom, if they could remove the 《Slavery Chokers》, he wanted to remove them quickly.

「The location is on the east side of the Central Plaza.....Since it's a large, violet tent, you should be able to tell as soon as you see it.」

Rem conveyed her feelings of gratitude.

Shera also, in her own way of not really knowing what was going on, kept up with the conversation.

「We can get the chokers removed!? Thank you!」

「It's only a possibility though.....I pray that you will be able to.」

Diablo took the envelope from the table.

Since he couldn't read the letters, he was a bit anxious, but since it wasn't something that he needed to read himself, it should be alright.

Rem muttered.

「.....So we might.....be able to get this removed.」

Shera talked while smiling.

「Maybe because I've gotten used to it, it kind of feels like when it's gone, it'll feel kind of chilly.」

「.....You should just stay like that for the rest of your life.」

「I don't wanna. It gets pretty difficult when I'm washing my neck after all!」

「.....I won't deny that but that it isn't that kind of problem.」

It seems that they really have gotten used to the chokers. It'll be bad if we don't get those removed quickly—is what Diablo thought.

Part 11

Central Plaza—

It was the largest plaza in Faltra City that spread out in the south side of the Central District that the Feudal Lord and the other nobles lived in.

At this time, there were various carts and stalls and since there were a lot of people, it was messy and gave the impression that it was cramped.

Since Celes had gone back, right now, there was only Diablo, Rem, Shera and Alicia.

They arrived at the location they were told about.

It was a violet tent on the east side of the Central Plaza.

A guard stood at the entrance. Different from the army troops and Adventurers, he had a neat personal appearance, but he wore armor that was different from that of the regular soldiers. So he was part of one of those so-called private armies.

When they approached, he raised one hand.

「Do you have a letter of introduction?」

Compared to that of the soldiers', it was a courteous interaction. He didn't turn strange eyes even towards Diablo.

Diablo showed the letter of introduction.

「.....Oh my, for it to be an introduction from this town's Magician's Guild Guildmaster, how rare.....This might actually be the first time. Hello. Welcome to the 《Beloved Traveller's Hall》.」

It would seem that was the slave store's name.

Diablo's group entered the tent.

Inside, there was a cloth partition, and it connected to a thin pathway.

There was a fragrance of orchid hanging in the air.

There were customers before them. From what they could see, there were two people.

They were an aged man and woman that looked affluent. Seeing as how people like that had come as customers, slaves were probably expensive.

The structure of the store resembled something like an aquarium or a pet shop. Cages were lined up facing the pathway.

However, the ones on the inside of the bars weren't animals.

They were people of the Races.

Dwarves, Pantherians, Grasswalkers.....They didn't see any Humans, Elves, or Demons but they were probably somewhere in there.

There were a lot of adults, but some of the Races that were still children could also be seen.

It was plain but, surprisingly, they wore neat looking clothes and sat in the chairs that were in the cages.

When they saw the appearance of Diablo's group, they showed amiable smiles.

Among them, there were also some with awkward smiles.

So that was one of those business smile kind of things.

So this is a slave shop.

If asked if it were as he expected, it was as he expected, but Diablo felt a small sense of discomfort. The facility was indeed as he imagined, but the slaves being sold were different from the image he had of them.

He had expected and resolved himself for things like having eyes that looked like they were dead, or being on the verge of insanity.

However, it was more peaceful than he thought and it gave a gentle impression.

It made it seem like the luggage carriers in the town that were made to carry heavy luggage had much more difficulties. Or it made stallholders that didn't

have customers coming close at all look like they had dead looking eyes.

Even on the customer side, it wasn't a sleazy character that looked like they read thin books, it was a couple that had an atmosphere like they were looking for a pet that they would raise into old age.

Diablo made an inquiry to the girls.

「Are slave stores usually places like this?」

「.....This is the first time I've actually seen one.....I don't know if this place is special, or if other places are the same.」

「Yeah, same here.」

「Me as well. Though I do have a State Knight coworker that had arrested a slave trader that did excessive ill-treatment of slaves.....」

The person that came out into the pathway by warding off the interior's hanging cloth was reflected in their eyes.

It was an extraordinarily beautiful woman.

Her race was Human.

She wore a violet dress that had a deep slit, had her chest widely open, and revealed her shoulders.

For her age, she was probably older than Diablo. However, the springiness of her skin made one question if she wasn't in her teens.

That beauty walked this way while sounding her high heels.

She came up to right before them.

Diablo had trouble keeping his eyes from turning towards her chest.

She opened her lipstick covered lips.

「My, how wonderful. Those girls you have, if you're going to sell them, I'll specially buy either one of them, you know?」

「Don't joke around like that!」

「Please excuse me. I am the shopkeeper of this slave store, someone known as Medios. When people come here bringing along two slaves, a majority of

them come to sell one of them so—」

In the middle of her talking, her eyes went to behind Diablo.

Medios frowned.

Those eyes of hers were sharp.

As if she were overpowered, Alicia froze up her body.

「Is there, something you need of me?」

「I am a respectable merchant. I don't think that I've done any business that would make a State Knight have to step in, you know?」

Certainly, in spite of there being a lot of cages and slaves, the place's ambiance wasn't bad.

Since the State Knights were something like the police, her visit was probably wholly unexpected.

Alicia bowed her head.

「I'm sorry. I am a State Knight, however, I have not visited here carrying some kind of suspicion.....If I am being some kind of hindrance, I shall wait outside.」

Medios tilted her head.

「Is that true?」

「Please think of me as something like an escort.」

「An escort? Something like that, I don't really think that this man requires one though.....?」

She spoke as if she knew about Diablo's true strength.

「Have you heard something about me?」

「No, I don't even know your name. It's just, looking at your flow of magical power, I can immediately tell that you're not a common personage. Enough to know that if I were to anger you, no matter how many lives I had, it still wouldn't be enough.」

「Flow of magical power, you say?」

That was something Diablo couldn't perceive.

Even when he remembered the Level Measurement Examination that happened at the Adventurer's Guild, there wasn't anyone that could perceive the thing called the flow of magical power.

Even Sylvie, most likely, she didn't see it.

—Is it a bluff?

Shera spoke sounding excited.

「I know right! You could tell at one glance that Diablo is strong!」

「Ara ara ara!? Are you also able to see it, the flow of magical power. You might be more suited to being a slave trader than a slave. Are you able to see this?」

Medios opened up her hand.

The air at that spot was distorting.

Shera was excited and talked.

「Yeah! Light is gathering up!」

「That's right, it looks like you really can see it.」

「I knew that it could be seen, the flow of magical power! Even when I said it, no one would believe me, and this whole time, I thought that I might be only one that was strange!」

—So even Shera could see it!?

Rem shrugged her shoulders.

「.....For me, I have no idea what you are talking about.....I have never seen the thing that Shera calls the flow of magical power.」

Alicia shook her head left and right.

「I don't have any talent with magic.」

Medios opened and closed her hand. She was probably causing that flow of magical power thing that only she and Shera could see.

「Fufufu.....It is the result of very rigorous training.」

「.....Is it something that can be seen if you train?」

Medios nodded to Rem's question.

「I became able to see it three days faster than Celestine. Though, other than that, that girl was superior than me in everything.....I had a moment where effort surpassed talent!」

「.....Is.....is that so.」

Softly, Shera muttered.

「Huh? For me, ever since I was a kid, I was somehow able to see it though?」

Everyone became silent.

—Geniuses are things that are close by, aren't they.

Regrouping herself, Medios restarted the conversation.

「Eh~.....In any case, if the master makes a command through the choker, magical power can be seen in it. If it can't be seen, the slave dealing would take up time for each and every deal.」

「The command can be seen, you say?」

「That's right, that why you guys are so strange, you know? Even though they're slaves, I don't see any commands at all.」

「These two aren't my slaves.」

Diablo took out the envelope.

Medios took it, used her nail like a paper knife, and opened the seal.

She read the letter.

For Diablo who didn't know the letters of this world, he didn't know what was written.

Medios showed her canines and smiled.

「I see, I see.....Just when I thought that it was strange for that too serious Celestine introduce a customer to a slave store.....Fumu, so you just want me to instruct you on how to remove the 《Slavery Chokers》, correct?」

「Can you do it?」

「Well.....Even for me, this kind of unique situation is a first, so I'd be hard

pressed to answer if it's possible. But there's value in at least trying it, isn't there?」

Medios' eyes looked at Shera.

Next, they seized Rem.

She changed to a dubious expression.

「Nn? You.....you possess an interesting flow, don't you? Why are you constantly gushing out magical power.....Are you using magic? No, this is, a different kind of.....」

「.....Wh, what is it?」

「You.....Is there any possibility of you carrying a Demon in your body?」

「Th, this isn't a joke!」

Shera flared up at Rem who had gone bright red.

「Ehhh!? That's not fair! When did that happen!?」

「What stupid things are you saying, Shera!? Besides, the three of us are always together! No, there was a time where you and Diablo were alone together!」

「Ahh! The time that he did that torture! At that time——」

「W, we didn't do anything like that at that time!」

「But a child is made when you go to bed with just two people alone, right!?」

Shin It became quiet.

Rem, who was blushing, dropped her gaze.

「.....Be at ease.....Children can't be made with something like that. Also, Diablo is a Demon, and I am a Pantherian, so normally, a child won't be made. Shera is also an Elf, after all.」

「Ah, that's right.」

Having been the one to start the conversation, Medios tilted her head in doubt.

「Nn~, that's true, isn't it? But for hints of a Demonic Being to be coming from

inside of a Pantherian is.....」

「Guh!?!」

Rem held her stomach and shrank away.

—Not good!

The soul of Demon King Krebskrem was sealed within Rem.

He wanted to avoid the situation where that would be known.

Diablo raised his voice.

「Don't get carried away with the idle talk! Are you going to tell me the method to remove the 《Slavery Chokers》!? Or will you not teach me!? Which one is it!?!」

Medios opened her hands so as to pacify him.

「Whoops, excuse me. It was none other than Celestine that introduced you, so I'll properly teach you. That girl and I were taught magic by the same teacher so we're something like sisters after all.」

—I see, I was wondering about the details on how that Celes would have a connection to a slave trader.

Slave traders needed magic, and moreover, they needed to have a considerably strong mastery of it.

Similarly belonging to the Magician's Guild and learning, one became a Guildmaster. And the other one became a slave trader.

「I do not like idle talk. Teach it to me now.」

「That's fine with me, but you do understand that this is a trade secret, right? I can't tell it to you in a place like this, and I want to teach it to as few people as possible. Come this way.....But only the people concerned.」

She beckoned them to the inner part of the pathway.

Alicia saluted.

「Well then, I'll be on standby outside.」

Rem stepped back.

「.....I'll also have to refrain. Since I'm not feeling too good.....I'll rest outside.」

To be honest, Diablo had intended to rely on Rem in regards to knowledge on magic.

But since there was the possibility of her being probed about the soul of Demon King Krebskrem, it was only natural that she would be scared.

Putting aside the virtuous Celes, the other person was a slave trader. It was only natural that she would feel that she didn't want her secret to be known.

Shera talked sounding worried.

「Rem, are you alright? You're looking pale, you know? Want to go to a doctor?」

「.....Have you seen the magical power that was coming out of me?」

「Yeah? At times. Because of that, I thought that you were some kind of amazingly strong Adventurer. Though Diablo is totally stronger.」

「.....Is that so.」

「Is something wrong?」

「.....Thank goodness you're stupid.」

「Isn't that too mean!?!」

Diablo extended his hand and grabbed the sleeve of Shera's clothes.

「Leave her be. She'll get better if she rests. Let's go, we're wasting time.」

「Waaah, stop it Diablo, it's gonna stretch~, my clothes, they're stretching~!? If you're going to pull something, make it the choker!」

「So you're fine with that!?!」

Part 12

They moved from the tent where the slaves were displayed to another tent that was a bit separated from the first tent.

In the smallish tent, there was a large bed. It wasn't something crude like spreading a sheet on top of some straw, it was a cotton filled mattress.

And then, there was a table and four chairs.

For a trader's private room, it didn't have a work desk. For a reception office, it had a bed. It was a strange room.

Medios sat in a chair, and crossed her finely shaped legs.

She lit up a tobacco pipe.

「Erm.....Diablo-san and, Shera-chan, right? Well, please have a seat wherever you like.」

Shera talked looking like she was excited.

「That was the first time I've seen a slave store!」

「Fufu.....Is that so. How is it?」

「I'm kind of like, relieved that it's not as terrible as I thought!」

Diablo was in agreement.

When he heard about the slave store, the image he had of it was something much more gruesome.

However, the people of the Races that were handled here, although they were put in cages, they didn't look like they were in that bad of a condition.

Medios raised her voice and laughed.

「Hahaha! Of course it isn't! Shera-chan, if you were to come to buy a slave, would you want to buy a slave that was terribly injured or was sick? Would you want a slave whose eyes looked like they were dead?」

「I don't think I would want that~.」

「That is exactly it. A weapons store would polish a weapon and put it on display. A tools shop would put the tools in order and put them on display. Keeping the slaves' mind and body pure is only natural for a slave store.」

He consented with that.

After seeing the slaves in good health, he could probably be at ease and feel inclined to buy.

—No, I don't have any intention of buying a slave.

Medios continued her speech.

「After that, I suppose it's a question of personality? As you can see, I'm quite softhearted. If there was someone suffering, I would want to help them. And in order to make the owner be pleased with them, before they get bought, I want to make the slaves get an education. I think of all of them as my own children.....I can't do something like treat them terribly.」

「Now I get it~. Medios-san, you're a good person!」

「.....I, a slave trader, am?」

Medios again raised her voice and laughed.

After taking a short rest, she then stood up from the chair.

「Well then, I guess I should teach you now. Practice over theory! To begin with, there probably isn't any theory for a strange situation such as your, is there?」

「I—」

I'll allow it, teach me—is what he was about to say, but he corrected himself.

He thought that only this time, he should prioritize success over his Demon King role play.

Diablo opened his mouth.

「.....If you would.」

「Yup. You're much better that way.」

Diablo averted his eyes from Medios' innocent smile.

She then gave an order to Shera.

「Alright, undress.」

「Hoe?」

「It's because, from here on, I'm going to teach 《Slave Magic》 to Diablo-san using you, Shera-chan. For him to understand the flow of magical power, things like these clothes filled with magic enchantment will only get in the way.」

「Eh? But these are normal clothes that only have a bit of magical power flowing through them though?」

Medios touched her with her fingertips.

「.....Normal clothes don't have magical power flowing through them, right?」

「Come to think of it, that's true~. B, but, being naked is embarrassing. And Diablo will see me.....」

「Nn? You guys don't have that kind of relationship?」

Asked that question, Shera tilted her head.

About to blush, Diablo grit his back teeth and endured it.

「Can't I do this using other clothing?」

「That's fine but, the remaining clothes we have here don't have normal appearances, you know?」

Having finished changing, Shera twisted her body on top of the bed looking embarrassed.

She had an appearance looking like she was in underwear.

Her clothes covered so little, he couldn't tell if it was string or if it was cloth.

Beads decorated the delicate parts, and they flutteringly swayed.

—These beads, do they have some kind of purpose!?

Medios nodded as if she were admiring it.

「These are the clothes of a sex slave, but it suits you quite well, doesn't it.」

「Oi!? Weren't these for your own children!?!」

Diablo reflexively made a retort.

Medios puffed up her chest with pride.

「All Classes are equal! If there's no choice but to make a living with that, then I'll teach them that. Though, if you say that you can immediately save all of the poor, then I'll apologize and say that I was wrong, you know?」

「Tsk.....You really are a skilled talker. You're a huge difference from Celes. I get it.....What should I do?」

「Yeah, yeah. Now then, touch Shera-chan's skin, okay? It doesn't matter where but it's better to touch the torso rather than the arms or the legs.」

—She says some difficult things really simply.

Diablo got on top of the bed that Shera was waiting on.

His hands trembled.

This wasn't the first time that he touched Shera's body but.....

No, this was the first time not through her clothes.

For now, he placed his hand on her collarbone.

「Nn」

Shera twisted her body, looking like it was ticklish.

「Don't let out a strange voice.」

「I, I mean.....Diablo, your hand was.....」

Medios called out to them from outside the bed.

「Hey there~? Isn't it a bit too quick to be putting out that kind of atmosphere? Now then, Diablo-san, read the magical power.」

「Kuh.....That was pretty sudden.」

「If you can use magic, then you can do it. Even if you can't see it, at least feeling it is normal, normal.」

If it's like that, it should probably be a sensation close to when he was using

magic.

He tried to be conscious of the staff without thinking about her body warmth.

He felt a flow within her.

It was something different from circulating blood.

It was going around and around. It sprung out from the heart, and streamed to the abdomen.

And then, the flow that went from himself to the base of Shera's neck was.....

—This is!?

「Uu.....It disappeared?」

The thing that he felt, it suddenly disappeared from his hand.

Medios explained.

「Magical power is something that can't be seen if you try to see it, and can't be felt if you try to feel it. So you look without looking, and feel without feeling.」

—Like I said, don't say something difficult like it's simple.

「Now then, why don't we try touching the place where the flow of magical power is a bit more concentrated?」

「So there is a place like that. You should have told me from the beginning.」

「If you felt it for even an instant, shouldn't you already know where it is?」

「.....From the heart.....to down below, huh.」

「That's right. Then, there! Once you're able to feel the magical power, we'll get into the lecture for 《Slave Magic》.」

In other words, they still hadn't reached the entry point of learning it.

Diablo leaned forward over to Shera. He couldn't take his time doing it while being reserved.

「Here I go, Shera.....prepare yourself.」

「Y, yeah.....Diablo.....I might be, kind of.....scared.」

「Leave everything to me.」

—I will definitely learn this magic, and remove the 《Slavery Choker》.

Just as he was ordered to by Medios, Diablo extended his hand.

He placed his hand on top of her heart.

His rough fingers sank into her soft bulges.

The cloth that was too small pretty much didn't make any hindering-like hindrances.

Shera raise her voice through her nose.

「Fuan.」

「Kuh.....It's far.」

He pushed up. The cloth on her breasts for the most part looked like they were going to come off.

However, he could only sense the flow of magical power up to that extent.

「Nnnu.....Dia.....Ah, if you go.....that strongly.....Hafuu.....I, that place, it's kind of.....weak.....so.....Nnn」

「You need to endure it. Magical power is gathering here.」

Guri guri He tried changing this hand position. The way he saw things changed.

The flow of magical power that he saw as something planar became three-dimensional, as if he could grab it.

「Hafuu! Ahnn! Ah! Ah! Hiuu! Something, like that.....Ahn, you can't do thatt.....Hiu!」

「Just a bit more!」

「Ah! Ahh! If, if you do.....a little more.....I'll! I'll!」

Medios fired off instructions.

「Looks like you can pretty much see it, can't you? Well then, why don't we try going down. Once you're there, this time, Diablo-san, you'll pour in your own magical power. The programming of this magic is to understand the target's

magical power. And then, interfere with it using your own magical power. Then finally, materialize that interference and fixate it—」

While listening to her, Diablo slid his hand.

He did that because he felt like he would never feel it again if he were to separate from the skin.

Shera's skin was smoother, silkier, and softer than anything that he felt up until now. This thought was reverberating in his brain.

—So this is what it means to feel magical power?

It felt like there was an eye that was attached to his hand that could peek inside her and felt like he could see not only her magical power, but even see her respiration, her pulse, and her perspiration.

If this information could be obtained without touching and just by looking, even Rem's secret would probably be noticed, and one could probably tell that Diablo wasn't a normal Magician.

From her breast, he gently brushed her naked navel.

With a jerk, Shera arched her spine back, and raised a voice that sounded like a scream.

「Higuuh!?!」

「Nn!? Ow, that.....didn't really hurt.....this is.....what is it? I can feel some mysterious waves but.....」

Medios urged him to go on.

「If it looks like something dangerous will happen to Shera-chan, I'll be sure to stop it, so keep on going.」

「I see.....I leave it to you.」

His middle finger rubbed her navel.

Shera raised her voice again.

「Ngyuu! Nnnnnuuuu!」

「Does it tickle? Endure it.....So the location where the magical power is

concentrated, is below here.」

He touched her abdomen.

「Ah!? Ah! That place, is kinda.....don't! Not, inside me!」

「There's magical power here!」

The form of the magical power that was going around inside of Shera started to feel moist.

Medios called out to him.

「Now then, try interfering with the magical power. You need to slowly go in.....As if you're pouring honey into a small bottle, without rushing, nice and slow.」

「Umu.」

Diablo poured magical power into Shera.

Slowly.

「Nnu!? Ah.....Dia.....blo.....fuan.....nn, it kind of.....feels like the part below my stomach, is getting hotter.」

Medios delightfully nodded.

「Ohh, as expected of someone that Celestine gave high praises to. To think that in this short amount of time, you've already gone through the surface and arrived at the core.」

「Is it fine with this?」

「If we keep on going slowly like this, no matter how much time we have, it still wouldn't be enough. Since it looks like you also went through the trouble of opening Shera-chan up, just dump it in, okay?」

「Is that alright!?」

「If it's just pouring magical power, it's the same as drinking an MP Recovery Potion, you know? Once you're able to do that, I'll teach you 《Slave Magic》.」

「Alright.....Shera. Here I go, okay?」

While tears were coming up to the corners of her eyes, Shera's cheeks

became red, and her breathing got lively.

She nodded.

「Y, yeah.....I'm fine.....You can, come.....?」

He gathered magical power in his hand.

As if he were putting it into 《The Staff of Tenma》, he poured magical power into Shera.

「Kuoooooh!」

There was a sensation like passing through some kind of soft wall, and the thing that had been held down, was then drawn in instead.

Diablo released the magical power inside Shera.

Bikun It made her body convulse.

「Ah! Nah! Hiaaaaaaaaaaaaaa————ツ!!」

A pure white flash gushed out, and filled his field of vision.

「.....And so, as you saw, if you're able to make an interference, what's left is something like tying a shoelace. You pass magical power through in that exact process, and then tie it tightly, got it?」

Medios manipulated a string with her ten fingers as if she were doing a cat's cradle, and made some kind of shape.

She was sitting in a chair and her legs were crossed.

Diablo was sitting on the other side and his arms were folded.

A sense of languidness was remaining in the core of his body.

「It's still impossible for me to do it without concentrating but.....I certainly do feel like I can sometimes see magical power. If I touch them, it'll be perfect.」

「Fufufu.....Starting from when I was six years old, it took me until I was eighteen year old to learn that though?」

「I am a Demon King. It's foolish to compare me to someone of the Races.」

—Even I had invested a great amount of time after all. It was in the game though.



In this world, probably due to an effect of him using magic to his heart's content, Diablo was able to learn it to a certain extent with a surprising speed.

Medios shrugged her shoulders.

「But, it looks like it's impossible, doesn't it?」

「I don't think that it's impossible. However, with my current accuracy and sustained concentration time, it doesn't seem possible no matter how I contend with it.」

「Shera-chan being a genius was also a catastrophe, wasn't it?」

「Perhaps.」

「It got reflected, became sloppy, materialized and got fixated.」

Diablo nodded to Medios' words.

Magical power was seen.

Even on the 《Slavery Choker》 that was on Shera's neck.

Diablo talked with a sigh mixed in.

「.....It were as if there were a countless number of yarn balls in a limitless room, and they all seemed to be entangled with one another.....And even though each and every one of those needs to be untangled, that room is teeming with smoke, the visibility is bad, and you can only stay as long as you can hold your breath.....It was something like that.」

「Uh-huh, how about giving up?」

「Kuh.....」

He didn't have the intention to do so, but it was certainly true that it was a severe situation that seemed like it would crush him.

Right beside him, with a blanket placed on her, Shera was soundly sleeping on the bed looking happy.

The 《Slavery Choker》 was still stuck on her neck.

Interlude

Rem left the slave shop tent together with Alicia.

Outside, there was a bench prepared, and the security soldier offered to them saying 「There are sometimes people who start to feel unwell and they are welcome to use it. Especially the women. Please go ahead and have a rest.」.

Although the hustle and bustle of the marketplace could be heard, since they were a bit separated from it, it wasn't all that noisy.

Taking up his kind offer, she borrowed the bench.

Alicia was beside her.

—She seems like a good person, but I don't know what I should talk about with her.

Rem had tried to not concern herself with other people too much until now.

Because of that, whenever she was together with people she didn't really know, she didn't know what she should do.

As she was being troubled—

Alicia expressed a gentle smile and talked to her.

「I wonder what undoing 《Slavery Magic》 is like, don't you?」

Rem answered after thinking about it.

「.....I think that it is probably something similar to Summon Magic.」

「By throwing a crystal?」

「Ah.....I don't mean at the time of using it.....I meant the ceremony magic when making a contract with a Summoned Beast.」

Both the magic that subdues the Summoned Beast at the beginning and the magic that calls out that Summoned Beast through a crystal when it's needed

are Summon Magic. Inserting an explanation about that part, Rem continued the conversation.

「.....It gets invoked by preparing the place and situation and establishing the roles.....That is what I understand the ceremony magic to be. By casting the spell at the place called Starfall Tower, preparing the situation where it is full of magical power, and establishing your role as the Summoner, a Summoned Beast is called out.」

Though, currently, what appeared wasn't a Summoned Beast.

Alicia nodded.

「I see. As expected of Rem-sama, I can only greatly admire your excellent discernment in regards to magic.」

「.....Alicia-san, it's not like you don't have knowledge about magic, right?」

「No. While I do have a certain amount of self-confidence in 《Martial Arts》, in regards to knowledge about magic, I don't even reach the feet of people that are experts with it. The truth is, I couldn't even guess at the what the flow of magical power that Medios-sama talked about a little while ago was.」

「.....In regards to that, I also didn't understand it.....Though, it's not like I can't make any inferences about it.」

Rem wasn't able to see the flow of magical power.

It was possible that she was lacking the talent for it, but she hadn't done any training for it to begin with.

Medios said that it was the result of very rigorous training.

—Although it looked like Shera didn't have anything like training for it.

When Rem thought that Shera was an idiot, she would sometimes be surprisingly smart.

When Rem thought of Shera as an amateur that didn't even have a single Summoned Beast, she had the talent of being able to see the flow of magical power.

It seemed to be a case where someone that was connected to royalty would

be born possessing a special divine protection.

Things like a ruled land getting an abundant harvest due to the divine protection of the God of Good Harvests, or waves calming down and allowing sailors to have a safe voyage due to the divine protection of the God of the Ocean. The things that exhibit such large-scale effects in the long term and were impossible with magic just by them living.

Could Shera's talent also be a variety of that.

An existence that was given blessings.

It made her unconsciously think that she herself was the exact opposite.

Alicia made a worried looking face.

「Rem-sama, you really are feeling unwell, aren't you?」

「.....No」

She shook her head.

She then became worried that she was too cold even though Alicia was concerned about her.

However, Alicia didn't have any indications of minding it.

「Are you interested in what Diablo-sama's group is being taught?」

「.....I do have that.」

「How about going there now? I'll be waiting here after all.」

「.....No.....I'm not really.....good with that person.」

Rem placed her hand on her chest.

The 《Demon King Krebskrem》's soul was sealed within her.

Even though no information whatsoever about that should have been given out, she thought that Medios had noticed that fact.

Though, of course, while it may be true that she had felt a different flow of magic from inside of Rem, there was no way she would have instantly connected it to the Demon King.

Alicia nodded.

「She does seem like a person that could see through anything, doesn't she..... I'm also a bit afraid of her.」

「.....Even though you're a State Knight that wouldn't make something like a lie?」

「Fufu.....That's not possible. Such a person doesn't exist.」

「Eh?」

「In fact, the lies increase as much as we try to be righteous as State Knights.」

「.....Is it really that kind of thing?」

「Keep it a secret, okay?」

Alicia shrugged her shoulders as if she were playing the fool.

—So even she, as a State Knight, has something like secrets.

Alicia looked like she was a cheerful, sociable and perfect person that wasn't two-faced. Yet, even she had secrets.

Rem was somewhat happy.

Rem spoke out about her anxiety. It was an atmosphere where she could allow that much.

「.....I.....was scared that my secret would be exposed.」

「I understand. Everyone holds secrets after all.....At times when it seems like my secrets are going to be exposed, in order to hide it, I do a little charm, you know?」

「A charm.....」

「Though, it's childish so it's a bit embarrassing.」

Alicia stuck out her tongue.

For a very mature person like her to be making this kind of facial expression, it was unexpected.

Rem tried asking about it.

「.....What, is that charm?」

「Are you interested? Well then, I'll secretly teach you. Could you close your eyes, and put one hand out towards me.」

「.....Like this?」

Rem did as she was told and closed her eyes.

Then, she stuck out her hand.

In the palm of her hand, there was a somewhat ticklish sensation.

Alicia's finger had drawn a circle in the palm of Rem's hand. Furthermore, she drew several lines.

Howah, her hand became warm.

She felt magical power.

—She used magic!?

Rem was surprised and opened her eyes.

Even Alicia made a surprised looking face.

「Eh?」

Both of them were immediately speechless.

The one that fired off a question first was Rem.

「.....Alicia-san.....What was that just now.....?」

Alicia was taken aback, and then very deeply lowered her head.

「Ah.....Um.....In my hometown, there is a tradition where we would draw a circle in the palm of our hands like this and by chanting that it was closed, the secret would be protected.」

「.....Is that how it is? I felt some kind of magic in it.」

「Is, is, that so? I was also surprised when it suddenly shined. Come to think of it, this is the first time that I've done this on someone that was a Magician.....If there was magical power, then something might have come into effect. I was careless. I apologize for surprising you.」

Was it because Rem had magical power?

Or was it because Rem had the Demon King's soul sealed within her?

At any rate, if Alicia had noticed that the 《Demon King Krebskrem》's soul was sealed within her, Alicia probably would have jumped away.

There's no mistake that she would have drawn the sword at her waist.

Judging from this attitude of hers, she wasn't saying any lies, and should be considered to have not known about her secret.

Rem spoke to Alicia who was ashamed and still kept her head lowered.

「.....It's fine. Please don't worry about it.」

「Are you willing to forgive me?」

「.....You're being too exaggerated. I was only a bit surprised.」

「Thank goodness. Thank you very much.」

「.....Having been able to consult with you, my mood has become lighter.」

That was the truth.

Even when Celes and Diablo came to know of her secret, that moment was dreadful, but after she had confided in them, she felt a lot better.

Even if she wasn't able to speak her mind, just by talking for a bit, she felt very different.

Though it's not like she could speak about everything that was on her mind to Alicia who was a State Knight.

Alicia expressed a gentle smile.

「I don't really understand but.....I'm happy as long I was able to be of some help. I don't want to ignore people that carry pain that can't be said to others like you, Rem-sama.」

Chapter 2: Trying to Avoid War

Part 1

Evening—

Returning to the large room that they rented at the inn 《Relief Inn, Twilight Store》, Diablo was thoroughly tired.

This was similar to the tired feeling from MP consumption.

It wasn't as much as when he used MP up, but in this situation where it wouldn't be strange for a fight with the Elves to happen at any time, that might have been careless of him.

Incidentally, the wall that was destroyed due to the attackers was firmly closed up, although there were traces of the maintenance being done.

He was surprised at the fact that it was something that could be fixed in a single day. Maybe it was earth-type magic. Or maybe they had excellent construction skills.

Diablo placed the War Scythe near the bed.

In preparation for an attack, this was the only thing he didn't put in the pouch.

And then, he sat down on the bed.

Rem sat down beside him.

「.....I'm somewhat, worn out.」

「Umu」

That couldn't be helped, since they had continuously gone through things that forced them to have mental strain since morning.

When he casually looked over, Alicia was around the doorway, standing as if she were a guard.

And then, Shera was also standing stock still.

「.....」

「Is something wrong? Are you not feeling well.....」

Some time ago, she had been filled with Diablo's magical power. He had also seen the 《Slavery Choker》's magical power structure.

He became worried, thinking “isn't this the effects of that showing”.

Shera shook her head.

「I'm totally, fine. In fact, I'm full of energy, you know? At least my body is. But.....when I think about how all the trouble that you guys went through throughout the day is all my fault.....I'm sorry.」

Rem denied her immediately.

「.....As I thought, you really are an idiot. The turmoil this time around is due to the arrogant demands of the Greenwood Kingdom, and not your fault at all, Shera.」

「You think so.....?」

「.....To begin with, while it may be true that their princess had run away from home, it's too lacking in common sense to insinuate war with the country that she ran away to. I can't think of it was a country that has good sense.」

Alicia nodded in agreement.

「In my own personal opinion, I also must affirm that the Greenwood Kingdom's behavior is terribly rude. They should properly understand that it is Shera-sama that is suffering from this situation.」

Diablo was also of the same feeling.

However, if he were able to skillfully express those kinds of subtleties of his heart, he wouldn't be having his communication disorder. That's why he kept silent.

—As the number of people increases, it feels like my own presence is gradually disappearing, doesn't it?

Going “no, no”, he cast aside that negative thought.

There was only one thing that Diablo could do for Shera's sake.

—I'll avoid this war.

It was for that reason that he cooperated with various people after all.

Rem asked a question.

「Alicia-san, where you intend to sleep?」

Diablo, Rem, and Shera were staying in the large room. The room was spacious, but the bed could be considered narrow for all three of them.

Depending on the place he put his hands, an incident would occur.

Four people would probably be impossible.

「Since I have rented the room next door, there is no need for you to worry.」

Rem made a disappointed looking face.

「.....Is that so.」

Ever since they had been kept waiting at the Slave shop with just the two of them, it felt like they had gotten along a bit better. Since it looked like Rem didn't have many friends, that was a good thing.

Alicia placed her hand on the doorknob.

「I thought that everyone would need some private time. I am ascertaining the facts as His Majesty the King's eyes and.....if need be, have the position of conveying the thoughts of the Lifelia Kingdom. I have no intentions of going as far as observing your private lives.」

Diablo was relieved in his heart.

If there were going to be three girls in the bed, he would be, beyond doubt, sleeping on the floor.

His outward appearance was a composed nod.

「You should do as you like.」

「Thank you very much. Well then, if you'll excuse—」

A whistling sound overlapped her words.

It was whistling in a strange tone.

Part 2

There was a whistling sound.

It was only a single high-pitched whistling sound that seemed like it came from a flute.

Although it sounded pleasant, it had an unpleasant echo that coiled about the ears.

The sound gradually became louder. It was getting closer.

It came up until it was right behind the door.

It could be heard clearly enough from the other side of the door that even Diablo understood where it was coming from.

It was in front of the room.

Alicia, who was the one closest to the door, exchanged looks with Diablo. Silently asking “What shall I do?”

Diablo held the War Scythe and stood up.

「Open it.」

Alicia opened the door.

A young male Elf was playing a transverse flute.

He had beautiful features.

Although he had about the same height as Diablo, he was much more slender, giving him a lanky impression.

His hair was golden looking as if it were melted gold itself, and his features were beautiful enough to give him the appearance of a woman.

Maybe due to the corners of his eyes being hung down, the structure of his face looked gentle.

However, the vulgar smile that was expressed on this mouth ruined his good

looks.

—Is it because he's an Elf? Is that why they look similar?

Diablo looked over at Shera.

She had made a surprised face, and unsteadily stepped back.

「Wh, why.....are you here!?!」

The young male Elf separated the transverse flute that he was playing from his lips, and placed it in his waist obi.

「Fufun.....It would seem that your head is empty like usual.....Why you ask? Isn't it obvious that I came to pick you up?」

「Just because of that—Nii-san, you expressly came yourself!?!」

—Nii-san!?

So that means that this young man was Shera's older brother!?

Then that would mean.....

The young male Elf reverentially and elegantly bowed.

「Nice to meet you. I am Shera's older brother—and the first prince of the Elven suzerain state Greenwood Kingdom, Kiira L. Greenwood. You should be pleased to make my acquaintance, you commoners.」

Scorn and disdain spread throughout that facial expression of his.

Shera raised a loud voice.

「Why, why did you know that I was here!?!」

「Ha! You couldn't possibly have been thinking that you were hiding yourself, could you? Oi oi, it's something you would understand if you thought about it a little, right? I asked the Adventurers. The prize money that I put out was a considerable amount after all. Everyone would at least investigate your whereabouts. After that, if I just pile up the money, I can just buy the information.」

He carelessly declared that.

—Is he really the prince?

Looking at Shera's reaction, it's improbable that she's mistaken, but for the prince of a country that made a proclamation of war to ride into the opposing country alone, it was strange no matter what the circumstances may be.

Was he someone that would brave that kind of risk?

Was there no possibility that Shera simply couldn't differentiate him from an imposter?

Kiira looked at Diablo, and smiled a broad grin.

「Fufun? So you're the one that turned Shera into a slave? So you were able to do it.....It was easy to trick her, wasn't it? Her head is pretty empty after all.」

Diablo shook his head left and right.

「I did not make her a slave.」

「Heeh? Is that so. But you know.....Even if she isn't a slave, she shouldn't be together with a horn growing Demon, right? How disgusting.」

With a *Peh*, he spat.

How could he do such a thing in a room that someone else was renting.

Diablo wanted to leave things to his anger and act, but he decided to firmly endure it. He still didn't have enough information.

Seeing as how the opponent was the Greenwood Kingdom's Prince, Diablo needed to make the prince think that going to war against him would be disadvantageous.

If he did, the war could be avoided.

Diablo was bewildered by such an unexpected action, but this was a stupid prince that thought nothing of doing such a thing. To think that he would ride into enemy territory alone!

Diablo decided to threaten him enough for him to wet himself.

「Kukuku.....How interesting, Elven brat.....I am the Demon King Diablo.....I shall turn you to cinders right here.」

Kiira raised a repulsive voice.

「Fuun? Well, if you're fine with that, then I'm fine with it as well, you know? If I don't back until a certain time.....In return, a great number of Humans of this town will die, you know?」

Rem leaned her body forward.

「You, just what did you do!?!」

「You really should think deeper about how I was able to get in this far. Isn't the thing above your neck empty? Although this is a Human town, even Elves are able to enter it you know?」

True, there are a lot of Demi-humans in this town.

There were also Elves.

Shera talked back to him.

「Isn't that obvious. The Elves and the Humans get along great. Yet, Nii-san, you—」

「Tepid, tepid, way too tepid! The Greenwood Kingdom had pretty much just made a proclamation of war, you know? When I thought that they would put a restriction on all Elves, they only did a light baggage inspection at the gate. In a town where they could obtain any number of weapons no less!」

「Uugh.....」

「Are you listening, Demon? I'm only going to say this once, so carve this into that empty head of yours! Just try and put a single injury on me. If you do, the Elves that were let loose in this town will attack every single Human. All of them without any discrimination!」

Diablo felt enough anger to feel like his internal organs might be boiled.

This guy's speech and conduct was no longer that of a representative of a nation. It was simply that of a criminal.

He was finally able to understand the reason why Feudal Lord Galford was vigilant of the Elves despite calling them a small group.

If they lied dormant in this town, there was no way of fighting them.

It was because Kiira had guaranteed his own safety with makeshift measures,

he was able to come here with the audacity of coming alone.

—What do I do?

If he didn't lay a hand on him like this, the other party would do as they like. He wasn't able to negotiate at all. Shera would be snatched away, and then they might even demand for more than that.

If he yeilded to the threat, he would lose!

Diablo prepared his War Scythe.

「You'll kill the Humans of this town, you say? Hmph.....What of it?」

「What was that!?!」

Kiira's eyes went wide open.

Rem and Shera raised surprised voices. As expected, even Alicia was disturbed.

Diablo devoted himself to the Demon King role play with all he had.

「I am the Demon King Diablo.....Did you think that I would be bound by something like the lives of the masses?」

「Are you serious!?!」

Kiira shrank away.

Diablo, with the War Scythe still prepared, took one step forward.

「You have misread the situation.....You may have intended to stand superior to me with mere Human lives but.....stuff like that is useless.」

「D, do you plan on going to war with the Elves!?!」

「What are you talking about? It's already started, hasn't it? Sending soldiers to an enemy nation with the intent to kill is the thing called war, is it not?」

「Not yet! It has not started yet! If I return to a certain place by eight o'clock, that will send a signal that everyone will understand.」

「I see.....You've narrowly escaped death. If you were to kill the townspeople without discrimination, I would have gone to the Greenwood Kingdom and killed the Elves without discrimination. This town is my dominion. I have no

choice but to give a suitable punishment for those that act violently in my dominion.」

「Ha.....haha.....Within the Greenwood Kingdom, the greatest elites of the Elves are assembled and there are also countless treasures. As if a mere Demon could just.....」

Rem breathed a sigh.

「.....I am appalled. To think that you haven't even investigated the person you are negotiating with.」

「What was that, Panther woman!?!」

「.....A few days ago, Diablo annihilated 100 Demonic Beings together with Fort Bridge Ulg's stone bridge. Does this mean that the Greenwood Kingdom has a technique that can protect them from a Magician of such caliber?」

Kiira laughed scornfully.

「If you're bluffing, you should make a better made-up story. It's such a tall tale that it's comedic, you know?」

「Nii-san, it's true, you know? I saw it with my own eyes after all. It turned bright with pure white, and anything and everything had vanished, you know?」

Alicia also nodded.

「It's because he's such a powerful person that Lord Galford didn't keep Princess Shera in his estate and allowed her to stay in an inn like this. All of it is because he had no choice but to recognize Diablo-sama's ability.」

「.....Tsk.」

Kiira clicked his tongue.

After that, he shrugged his shoulders together with a sigh.

「Okay, I get it. In that case, why don't we do this peacefully? To be honest, I had no intention of doing something like a war. I mean, isn't that just stupid—to have to expressly go to war even though I'm only having something that's mine returned to me. Such a pain. Oyaji doesn't seem to be interested either—That's why I only came to confirm something. It would be embarrassing

to get heated up over that after all.」

Diablo replied.

「Hou? Tell me what it is that you came to confirm.」

Kiira showed an irritated looking facial expression.

He had probably never been talked to with a condescending attitude like that before.

「.....A Demon sounding all self-important like that.....What I came to confirm, was Shera's intentions.」

「That was surprisingly direct.」

「The reason why the old man isn't eager about this matter is because he thinks that Shera ran away from home of her own accord. Seriously, that's just stupid. Something like running away from home is just a temporary state of hesitation, isn't it. She was made a slave and simply can't come home, right? Since Shera is mine, she should just return to her owner.」

「I understand your way of thinking now.」

「Is that so? Well then, I guess I'll confirm Shera's intentions. Since it's obvious that she wants to go back, I'll take her back home, got it?」

Diablo had gone beyond anger, and was now just appalled.

He properly understood the reason why Shera sought freedom and left her country. With this being her older brother.

He wanted to knock him out with a single shot but.....

Right now, negotiations were necessary.

There was no change in the fact that the lives of the townspeople were exposed to danger.

「Hmph.....It would seem that you have a considerable amount of self-confidence but.....what would you do if Shera said that she had no intention of going back?」

Kiira spread out both hands.

「I would give up! Isn't that obvious! Did you not get that from what we were talking about up until now? There really is nothing but idiots here! Don't ask that, it's embarrassing.」

—It's strange, isn't it? Does this guy seriously think that Shera will say that she wants to go back?

There's no way she would say that.

She had rushed out for the sake of freedom.

Moreover, she was no longer alone.

She had said that Rem.....and Diablo were her companions.

There was absolutely no way she would say that she would want to go back.

Or maybe, having gone on a journey, Shera might have changed. Could it be that she couldn't oppose this older brother if he strongly demanded it?

Wasn't it for this reason that she sought a strong power this whole time?

—The current Shera is different.

Diablo held confidence in her.

「Very well, in that case, hear it clearly with your own ears.....The true feelings of your little sister!」

Shera nodded.

「Nii-san! I, no lo—」

「Whoa there! Hold on a second!」

Kiira interrupted her.

Shera made a puzzled looking face.

「.....What is it?」

「That, that, it's that choker! This is a situation where we might go to war or not, you know? A large number of people will move at my command. It's a huge problem that concerns the relationship between countries after this. Isn't it obvious that Shera's response has to be heard in a fair environment?」

Just what part of this guy's actions had any fairness in it. It was neither fair

nor proper.

Shera talked back.

「The choker has nothing to do with this!」

「Your head is as empty as ever. The 《Slavery Choker》 is there, and your master is right in front of you. An answer in such a situation, isn't it natural to think that it would be one that you would be compelled to say?」

「Diablo won't make any commands! Not like Nii-san or Dad!」

「Shut it, Shera. I'll hit you, you know?」

With her being startled, one could tell that she was frightened.

Diablo was about to reflexively strike him, but he grabbed his own right arm with his left hand.

Or maybe, if Rem hadn't grabbed the hem of his mantle, he might have sent him flying.

Rem asked a question.

「.....Then in what kind of environment would you say would be fair? You couldn't possibly be thinking to say that you would ask her after taking her back to the Greenwood Kingdom, would you?」

Kiira shrugged his shoulders.

「I wouldn't say that. Well, at the very least, any place where other people are in is no good.」

Alicia raised up one hand.

「I shall prepare a separate room. As a state knight, I would like to see the details with my own eyes, so may I have your permission to be present?」

「Are you stupid? A state knight is the sword of the Lifelia King. No matter how you think of it, it's more advantageous for you to have the Greenwood Princess left on the Human side. There would be no speck of fairness in that!」

「However, we can't possibly leave the two of you all alone.....」

「Oi oi? This place is your guys' territory, and I came riding in alone, you know?」

Why would I go through such danger? It's for the sake of a peaceful settlement! Once I hear Shera's real intentions, no matter the result, there is a chance to avoid the war. That's why I did something this absurd.」

「Ugh.....」

Alicia groaned.

His claim was high-handed, but there certainly was the possibility of avoiding the war.

That was only if he kept his promise of backing off he was rejected by Shera.

Kiira breathed a deep sigh.

「Good grief.....I get it, I get it. I'll compromise. Just five minutes is fine. It should be fine if it's just that, right?」

「You, just what are you aiming for?」

「I had prepared various persuasion materials but, well, it should be enough to test out one of them. If she just listens to the musical performance of my pipe, she'll surely succumb to homesickness and say that she wants to come home.」

The reason that Shera rushed out of her home town wasn't something so simple that she would change her mind over something like that.

Diablo wondered if Kiira truly thought that there would be any meaning to that.

「Are you saying that revolting tone is your trump card?」

It was a tone where, even if he were to say it conservatively, describing it as repulsive would be appropriate. If she were to change her mind from something like that, it would be enough for him to start doubting Shera's senses.

Kiira spat out.

「Ha! To think you wouldn't "understand" the tone of that pipe. You Demons really are a savage race lacking in character.」

Was it really because he was a Demon that he couldn't understand it?

When he looked around at everyone else.....

Both Rem and Alicia, and even Shera, the one in question, tilted thier heads.

As he thought, the sound of that pipe wasn't anything good. Kiira alone was the only one that gave it high praise.

An item where one could make the other party accompany you with a pipe didn't exist in Cross Reverie.

Diablo had an understanding of all equipment that was implemented in the game, but no matter how much of his memories he looked through, there wasn't anything that looked similar to the pipe that Kiira possessed.

—Since that's the case, his chances of success are way too low, and although it's unpleasant, with this many conditions presented, I guess I can allow it.

「How about you?」

Not only Diablo, even Rem and Alicia looked hard at Shera.

They could tell that Shera was frightened.

She probably dreaded him.

However, she nodded.

「I.....I'll do my best! Even when we're all alone together, I'll tell Nii-san how I feel, properly!」

「So you're fine with it, right?」

「Yup.....Although I'm scared of being alone together with Nii-san, if I say it..... If I say it properly, the war will go away. I, I promised I would do my best after all!」

Diablo nodded.

「.....If he tries to touch you with even one finger, shout. At that moment, I'll turn him to cinders.」

「Yeah, I'm counting on you, Diablo. But it's alright.....Although he's that kind of person, he's family after all.」

Rem and Alicia spoke words of encouragement.

Kiira waved his hand so as to shoo them away.

「Alright, the negotiations have come to an end! Come on, the nuisances should get out. Seriously, there's no helping you people that smell like beasts.」

「I'll say this now, Kiira.....The only things I've allowed are a conversation and a musical performance. If you try to touch her with even a single finger, you'll be reduced to ashes.」

「Yeah, I'll keep my promise. I stake my Elven pride on it. Same to you, if Shera says that she'll go back, naturally you'll remove the 《Slavery Choker》, right?」

Diablo shook his head.

「That's impossible. I can't remove it.」

「Haa? Are you screwing around with me?」

Shera talked sounding apologetic.

「Nii-san, it's true. Even today, we had it investigated, but not even the Magician's Guild nor a Slave Trader were able to remove this choker.....」

「Tsk.....Just how useless are you people.....To not be able to release your own magic, you must be idiots. Well, whatever. One of the treasures that we have in our country should be able to do something about it.....At least release your command on her!」

「I have not made any commands on her. Shera is not a slave.」

「Haa? Were you serious about that? That was so stupid, I wasn't able to understand.....Ahh, I see, since Shera's head is empty, you didn't even need to command her with magic. Man, the limits of you guys' stupidity has surpassed my imagination.」

Putting the most anger he's had today into it, Diablo opened his mouth.

「Same to you, promise that you'll draw back your army and that you'll never interfere with us again if Shera says that she doesn't want to go back.」

Kiira nodded while having a broad grin.

「Fine with me. If she refuses, I'll have the army withdraw by tomorrow.」

Shera said 「I'll finish this really quick!」 and showed a smiling face.

There was some uneasiness.

However, Diablo believed in Shera.

Though he doubted if he could trust in Kiira's verbal promise.....

But unfortunately, if things were to resort to armed might, he wouldn't be able to protect the people of the town.

This negotiation—

It came down to setting up cards that the other would hate, without either making a call for the match. It was nothing but that.

Diablo took Rem and Alicia out of the room.

Leaving the two of them behind, they closed the door.

Part 3

The inn's dining hall—

At the current hour, it was a place flourishing with Demi-humans having dinner.

Diablo, Rem and Alicia reached their seats without ordering anything.

What was promised was a span of five minutes.

Only five minutes.

They could hear the sound of a pipe.

—So he really had her hear a musical performance.....It's an unpleasant tune, but does he really have that much confidence in it?

Shera's reaction also made it seem that she thought it was bad.

Diablo considered the sound of the pipe that entered his ears as unpleasant.

And then, without understanding how any fragment of it was any good right up until the end, the sound of the pipe vanished.

「Alicia, how much time is left?」

「Just another ten seconds.」

Staring at the pocket watch that had the crest of the State Knights engraved on it, she said that.

In this world, it was a considerably high-class item. It was hand-made right down to the minute gear. It was worth its weight in gold.

There were footsteps coming down the stairs.

Kiira had come along.

As usual, he had an indecent smile that seemed to scoff at you expressed on his mouth.

Shera's figure wasn't there.

Diablo confronted Kiira.

「Where's Shera?」

「Where you ask. If she isn't here, then she's in the room. Isn't that something that you could tell even without thinking about it?」

Rem enquired.

「.....Seeing as how she's not together with you, that means that Shera said that she didn't want to go back, correct?」

「Ask that to the person herself. If I were to say that she said that she wanted to go home, would you believe me? Are you stupid?」

「.....That's true.....I had lost my composure.」

So that meant that she was that worried.

Passing by Kiira's side, Rem went up the stairs. Alicia also followed.

Diablo glared at Kiira.

「You'll keep your promise, right?」

「You're really repetitive, you know? Still, Demon—Diablo, was it? There's something that I want to tell you.」

「What is it?」

「Same to you, you're going to respect Shera's will the most, right? I thought I would go ahead and confirm that. Supposing that Shera changed her mind, even if you don't like that, don't go grumbling about it, got it? If she says that she'll return to our country, it's not like you can use the 《Slavery Choker》 and force her not to, right? Let's do this without any of that.」

「Naturally.」

「You've said it, right? Alright, now then, I'll be going back. If I get lost in town and don't return by eight o'clock, the town will be hit with something terrible after all, won't it?」

「If you do something stupid, I'll make you regret it as you burn.」

「Haha, I won't. Oh, that's right.....It looks like Shera is still wavering, but she'll

probably realise her true answer soon. For the sake of that time, be sure to settle any baggage that she has.」

「The promise was that you would have your army withdraw, wasn't it? Do you intend on breaking it?」

Kiira shrugged his shoulders.

「Unlike you, I'm well-bred, so I'll absolutely keep my promise. I'll have them pull out by tomorrow. Though, Shera will probably be with them at that time.」

Shera should have said that she wouldn't go back. Despite that, what is with this attitude?

While smiling looking like he was elated with success, Kiira left the inn.

Part 4

Diablo returned to their room at the inn.

Shera really was in there.

Rem and Shera were sitting on top of the bed. Alicia was standing at the doorway as usual. Did she intend on acting as a guard?

Although she had a worn out face, Shera smiled.

「Welcome back, Diablo.」

「Umu.」

Rem breathed a sigh.

「.....I didn't think that he would actually do a musical performance. With that pipe with a bad taste in tone.」

「Hey~? What do you think that tune was~? It kind of made my head itch and felt unpleasant~.」

「.....Did you guys not talk?」

「Only for a bit, about the past.....Although he's not here anymore, we talked our older brother.....Also, about what would happen from now on, I guess? He said that if I don't go back now, I won't be able to go back ever again.」

「.....That's.」

Rem groaned.

—So she was made to choose between going home or abandoning her hometown.

She probably had friends and family other than her older brother in her hometown.

There was no doubt that choosing to abandon them was difficult for her.

However, a smile was expressed on Shera's face.

「It's fine! I had already decided that I would never go back ever since I ran away from home after all!」

「.....Are you alright with that?」

「Un, it's fine. From now on, there won't be a need to be afraid of pursuers, and when I think about how I won't be a bother even if I stay in this town, I feel relieved.」

It was a voice that sounded energetic.

However, there was something about it that was different from usual.

As he thought, she was probably depressed. Perhaps, she might still be wavering.

Alicia called out to her.

「By the way, the meal from a while ago, it was a bit late for lunch, and a bit early for dinner but.....Would you happen to be hungry?」

Shera came down from the bed.

「Now that you mention it! My tummy is feeling pretty hungry!」

Rem smiled.

「.....I am also feeling a bit hungry.」

「Ahaha, let's go eat something! I want to eat some fruits. Ones that are crunchy.」

「.....I am totally up for some meat.」

「Rem, thank you. Diablo and Alicia-san too, thank you! Since it was kind of sudden, I now want to eat a whole lot~. Today, I'm going to eat twice as much!」

「.....Be sure not to get fat from overeating.」

「Nn? I won't do anything like get fat.」

「.....High-in-fat Shera.」

「So mean~!?!」

Rem quickly left the room.

As if chasing after her, Shera followed.

Alicia made a wry smile.

「Fufu.....It sure is nice with them being so lively.」

Diablo was about to say 「I don't like them being noisy.」 like a Demon King would.

However, he wasn't able to hold down the smile that leaked out onto his face.

Finally, it felt like his usual everyday life had come back.

Part 5

Late at night—

Diablo felt that only his consciousness was awakened.

However, it wasn't enough for him to get up.

Even though his body was exhausted, his eyes were awake—it was that kind of feeling.

He opened his half-open eyes.

The room was close to pitch dark.

Since the climate of the Faltra area was warm, he wasn't cold.

—I wonder, about what time is it right now?

There was no clock.

If sunlight were to come in through the small window, it would be morning, the time to wake up.

However, the room was still dark.

Then, he suddenly noticed. Shera was standing beside the small window.

With an expression that looked like she was thinking about something, she was looking up at the sky. Her golden hair glittered from the light of the moon.

It was an appearance that could make one even think that she was holy.

He felt like he could understand the reason why Elves were said to be closest to the Divine Beings.

What could she be thinking about?

Diablo wasn't able to call out to her, and simply gazed at her.

Rem's voice could be heard.

「.....Are you unable to sleep?」

Rem brought her legs down from the bed. She was now sitting on the bed.

Rem made a slightly surprised face.

「Rem, you can't sleep either?」

「.....I can't trust Prince Kiira at all. I woke up ready for an attack.」

「Ahaha.....Nii-san, he really isn't trusted, is he. Well, I guess he wouldn't be~」

Maybe because they thought that Diablo was asleep, the two of them talked while lowering their voices.

Rem once again asked.

「.....What were you doing?」

「U~n.....I was thinking about various things, something like that I guess? Like memories of my hometown, or like things I did in my travels, I was reminiscing about various things.」

「.....Were you immersed in sentimentality?」

「That's right, that. That's what I wanted to say!」

「.....Don't let out such a loud voice. Diablo is going to wake up.」

「Ah, sorry.」

Shera blocked her mouth with both hands.

—Well, I'm already awake though.

It became hard for him to join the conversation.

Because he kept silent due to not knowing how he should talk to them, it turned into him eavesdropping on them. He thought that he would try to go back to sleep since that would be rude but.....maybe because he got nervous from the strange situation, his sleepiness flew away even though he was tired.

The two continued their conversation.

「.....Shera, what are you going to do from now on?」

「From now on?」

「.....You won't be chased after by the Elves anymore, right.....I believe you

don't have a reason to continue being an Adventurer. Don't you have some kind of dream or goal?」

「Do I, really have no reason to continue being an Adventurer?」

「.....I won't stop you if you do it because you like it, but being an Adventurer is a dangerous job.....To begin with, if your objective was to become strong so that you wouldn't be brought back to your hometown, then I believe your need to continue on has disappeared, don't you?」

「Ah~, now I get it.」

「.....If you say that you're going to continue being an Adventurer, I think it would be alright to look after you as your Senpai.」

「Really!?!」

「.....However, because it isn't something that you can continue doing forever, it would be good to think of a way of living for when you retire from being an Adventurer, right? Shera, you have a future after all.」

「Ahaha, Rem, you also have a future, right?」

「.....Th.....That's right.」

Rem became an Adventurer with the objective of taking out the Demon King Krebskrem's soul and terminating it.

However, that was an outrageous objective.

Because of that, she probably never thought about her future.

—But, the Demon King Krebskrem will be defeated by me!

That was what he promised.

Shera, who didn't know the circumstances, tilted her head.

「You're so weird, Rem! So, well, Rem, you're asking me what I want to do, right?」

「.....That's right. Although it feels like you're misunderstanding me a bit..... That's fine.」

「Well then, I want to try running a cafe.」

「.....A cafe, is it.」

It was a voice that sounded curious.

Shera strongly nodded.

「I mean, cafes have a kind of lovely feeling, don't they? Drinking coffee, having a light meal, and everyone enjoys themselves!」

「.....That's quite a loose image, isn't it.」

「I mean, I've never actually gone to a cafe before. There aren't any around unless you go to the Royal Capital, right?」

「.....There's one in Faltra City as well. It was made recently.」

「There is one!? No way!? Where is it!?」

「.....Your voice is too loud.....I haven't gone there myself, but it should be in the Central District. The place where the Feudal Lord's estate is.」

「Wah~, let's go there next time! Rather, let's go tomorrow!」

「.....You sure are hasty. To begin with, I don't know the specific location. Tomorrow, since I plan on going to report the details of what happened to Celes, when I do, I'll also ask about the location of the cafe.」

「Hooray!」

Looking truly delighted, Shera grasped her fists.

With a “Fufu”, Rem laughed.

「.....Although it probably isn't a cheap store, it'll be my treat.....It'll be in celebration of your decision for freedom.」

「Aha! Thank you! With this, I've gotten one step closer to my dream!」

「.....Is that so.」

「You see, you see, I'll be the Master. And then, Rem, you'll be the waitress, and Diablo will be the person that polishes the glasses behind the counter!」

「.....Why are we included in your dream?」

「It's fine! If the three of us do it, it will definitely be fun!」

「.....I have my own plans for the future.」

「Then, Rem, your kids will work in my store! What do you think? Isn't it amazing?」

「.....Why.....Why are you so fixated on me?」

「It's because you're the first companion I've made since I left the Elven country!」

Shera said that as if it were only natural.

Rem's voice trembled.

「.....Your first, companion.....am I.」

「That's right. For me, although I can't go back to my hometown.....Rem, as long as I have you and Diablo, I'm sure that will be my new place that I want to go back to.」

「.....Shera, don't you have any regrets?」

「Un. In the truest truth, my decision of not going back is true. Believe me. But, I do.....have feelings of loneliness.....But, as long as I have you and Diablo, I'm fine. That's why, see?」

「.....I understand. I will believe you.」

「I'm thankful that I met everyone. If Diablo weren't here, and if you weren't here either, Rem, I surely would have.....been brought back to the country. The two of you are my benefactors—as well as my precious companions. You're already more like family than my own family.」

Shera scratched her cheek looking embarrassed.

Rem cast her eyes downward.

「.....Having you say that is.....um.....embarrassing, but.....I don't have any negative feelings about it.」

「Ehehe」

「.....But unfortunately.....Right now, I can't participate in your plans of the future.」

「Is, is that so.....」

With a *shun*, Shera dropped her shoulders.

Rem stood up, and stepped up to Shera.

「.....Please listen closely.」

「What?」

Diablo was surprised.

—Could it be, she plans on opening up to her about her secret?

Rem talked as if reflecting upon each and every word.

「.....Right now, I, have a certain problem that I am carrying. Unless this is settled, I don't have any allowance to think about the future. And then, this problem, is very difficult, enough to make me feel times where I just suddenly want to give up.....It's something very despairing.」

「Is, is there, anything I can do?」

「.....I don't know.」

「Then, there's Diablo!」

「.....That's true.....If it's Diablo, he just might be able to do something. If I can get him to cooperate, I believe there is a possibility. That's why.....」

Rem hesitated to talk.

Shera tilted her head.

「That's why?」

「.....That's why, after my problem has been resolved, if you, are still willing to accept me, at that time.....I might be fine with running a cafe together with you.」

Seeming shy, her face became red.

Shera jumped at her.

Hugging Rem with all her might, just like that, they fell onto the bed.

「Rem~!!」

「Hyah!?!」

With a *domuh*, the two of them dived on top of Diablo.

—Gueh.

If he didn't have a level 150 body, he probably would have let out a voice that sounded like a crushed frog.

Rem protested.

「Wh, what are you thinking!? Are you trying to hit Diablo up!?!」

「Sorry.....It's just, I'm suuuper happy.」

In fact, it was stranger to think that he wouldn't wake up with that just now.

Since it seem like they thought he hadn't woken up yet, Diablo continued to pretend to be asleep.

The two of them continued to talk on top of him.

「.....You're happy?」

「I mean, I'm sure that Diablo will be able to go “papah!” and resolve your problem in a snap」

「.....You say that so simply.」

「I also need to do my best! Since I'm going to start a cafe, I'm going to need money, right? As I thought, I'll continue being an Adventurer!」

「.....Very well. Although I think that you are more suited to the bow and arrow.....If you still aim to be a Summoner, I'll first assist you so that you will be able to acquire your first Summoned Beast.」

「I already have Diablo as my first one, don't I?!」

「.....Ha?」

「Same to you, Rem. If you don't summon one as strong as Diablo, you're going to immediately lose to me, you know?」

「.....I can't understand you. Exactly when did Diablo become your Summoned Beast.....Please theoretically make the causation clear, and prove that you and Diablo are bound by a two-way contract.」

「Eh, today, I kind of.....had a fluffy feeling, and I thought that there was no mistaking it anymore, you see?」

「.....Wasn't that just you having a flower garden spreading out in your head.」

「I wonder?」

「.....Go to sleep already. I also need to get up early tomorrow after all.」

While yawning, Rem took her original position on top of the bed. She lied down on Diablo's right side.

However, Shera was still clinging on to Rem.

「I don't wanna~.」

Rem talked sounding gloomy.

「.....You go on the left side, don't you? We should have decided that Diablo's left side was your place.」

This was the first time that Diablo, the person in question, had known that they had made such an agreement.

However, Shera wouldn't separate from her.

「It's fine! Because, today, I'm going to sleep close to you, Rem!」

「.....You're getting annoying.」

「Why you~.....If you say that, then I'm going to do this!」

「ツ!? Y, you, how could you grab a person's ears like that!? Nn, just what are you thinking!?」

「For a while, I've been wanting to try and touch them~.」

That feeling, it was something she knew very well.

Rem trembled her body with a twitch.

「Han!? No.....way.....Even though only Diablo, had done this to me!」

「Eh!? You had this done to you by Diablo? Like this? Was it like this? Though, today, I also had it done to me.....」

「What was that!? Ah, was it at the Slave Shop!?」

「That's it, you see.....Just like this, right at the stomach area.....」

「Higuh!? Why, are you reproducing it with my stomach!?!」

「And then.....he put some magical power.....」

「Magical power!?!」

「Nn~.....also.....Since I was only watching as well, I have never poured magical power before. How was it again? Was it like this?」

「S, sto, stop it righ.....Nn! Nnnn!!」

「That's it, it felt great, and I totally let out that kind of voice~.」

「Kuh.....You stupid Sheraaa nhaaaaa.....ツ!?!」

「Ah, so this is what it means to pour in magical power. The part below the stomach, it become warm, doesn't it. And then, this is where the real part starts.....」

Rem had her body trembling.

That trembling was transmitted to his shoulder that she was touching.

Diablo was already no longer sleeping.

After Rem had raised a scream and fallen asleep as if she had fainted and after Shera had gone to sleep from the tired feeling of releasing MP—

Diablo was anguished all by himself, and was unable to sleep until morning.

Part 6

The next morning—

After having breakfast, Diablo's group of four took separate actions.

It was to report the details of the matter to various people.

After telling Sylvie at the Adventurer's Guild, Rem would report to Celes in the Magician's Guild.

And Alicia was going to report to the feudal lord.

It seemed that the two of them would return just before noon.

Seeing as how Diablo didn't seem like he would be of any use if they were just talking since all he would do is coerce the other party, he stayed at the inn.

Shera was together with him.

It was because she was probably tired out—That was the ostensible reason.

There was still no positive proof that Kiira had withdrawn. It would be foolish to let their guard down here and leave Shera alone. There would be a chance of her being kidnapped.

Nonetheless, he couldn't just laze about in the room.

This time, they were able to avoid war, but despite that, he would have anxiety if he were to be negligent in his preparations.

For Diablo who used the 《Demon King's Ring》, not having HP Recovery Potions was a huge pending problem.

Diablo plumped down on to the floor and sat cross-legged.

The truth is that he wanted to do this on top of a desk, but since there wasn't any furniture in this room other than the bed, it couldn't be helped.

Diablo put a hand in his pouch, and pictured the item to take out.

First was the 《Potion Can》.

When he had it in mind, his fingertip touched a hard sensation with a clunk.

Grabbing onto that sensation, he pulled it out.

Sliding out, rather than calling it a test tube of metal, a small thermos that was longer than the pouch's outward appearance came out.

—Taking stuff out and putting stuff in, there doesn't seem to be a problem with it.

Experimenting with it many times over, since he had also stored away 《The Staff of Tenma》, he would be troubled if trouble were to happen at this point.

Even more items came out. The 《Forest Poppy Leaves》 and the 《Green Nature Water》—

And then, the 《Compounding Set》 that he obtained when he became a 《Compounder》. This was the first time that he had seen the real thing, but it was a mortar and pestle.

The mortar was a ceramic with a size that was bigger than the palm of his hand and was apparently a bowl. It was a bowl with a shallow circular shape, its edge was thick, and, to make transferring the contents into another container easier, it had a pointed part like a beak.

As for the pestle, this was also ceramic and was apparently a pole with rounded edges. Its general shape was a cylinder, but in order to pulverize things, the pointed end was thick and rounded.

It was probably fine if he just ground and crushed the ingredients with this.

Really?

If he crushed them, would it really become a potion? If it was really that simple, wouldn't there be no value to the subclass of 《Compounder》?

Diablo thought that while looking at all of the tools.

「Di～ablo～? What are you doing?」

Shera squatted down on the opposite side of him and peeked over due to her growing interest.

—How should I answer her?

If his prospects of success were high, he could honestly say that he was making potions using Compounding, but there was also the possibility of him failing.

At the very least, the person inside of Diablo didn't have any medicinal knowledge of the Middle Ages.

He decided to say it in a way where it would be fine even if he were to fail.

「I thought I would try to reproduce the potions of the world that I was in.」

「.....Ahh, so you're going to make potions?」

「Umu. However, there are similar ingredients in this world, but they are not the same. Therefore, I was going to experiment to what kinds of results will appear.」

That was a lie.

“If I fail, it really is because it's different from my world's ingredients. It fails when the ingredients are different.” That's what he intended to assert.

—That's fine and all, but how do I make it?

The ingredients were all put together.

The tools were also there.

Probably, he also had the motivation.

But he didn't have the knowledge.

Shera was on the opposite side of him, on all fours. She was peering in at where his hands were.

「Hey, aren't you going to make it?」

「Ugh.....I was just starting to focus.」

「Heeh, it kind of feels like you're going to make something incredible! I'll keep quiet, so it's fine if I watch, right!?!」

「U, umu.」

Her eyes were sparkling.

He knew that she didn't have any ill will, but she was pressing him mentally.

For now, he grabbed the 《Forest Poppy Leaves》.

—Is it alright if I just put it in the mortar like this and grind it up? Or, is there some kind of small touch to it?

As he concentrated, the knowledge came flooding! He had expected such a development but.....

Unfortunately, that didn't occur.

Shera was staring at him like a child.

However, the part of her that totally wasn't childish, was swaying.

As she leaned her body forward on the opposite side of him, her breasts, it was already enough that he was almost able to see to the pointed end of them.

—Seriously!?

This wasn't the time for the potion. Rather, he wanted lotion. He had no idea what he was talking about.

Shera raised a loud voice.

「Waah!」

「Ugh!? Ah, no.....Wh, what I was looking at was the button of your shirt and therefore.....」

「Amazing, amazing! So you can make it that fast! As expected of you, Diablo!」

「Mu?」

—What is she talking about?

Diablo looked at his hands. He should have been holding on to the 《Forest Poppy Leaves》, but it had changed to the 《Potion Can》.

Moreover, it had a cork stopper, and going by its weight, it had contents inside.

「Ohh?」

Shera talked somewhat excitedly.

「I've watched a craftsman make a potion in my country before, but they

weren't as quick as you, you know!？」

「Wh, which part.....of it was quick?」

「I say~, all of it!」

「Wait, try telling me all of the procedures that you can remember.」

His true intentions were 『Please tell me. Just what did I do?』.

But it was so fast, I didn't really understand it—is what Shera said as she explained, but it seems that first, he separated the 《Forest Poppy Leaves》 into pieces, put the remainder into the mortar, and ground that up with the pestle.

And then, he added 《Green Nature Water》 in little by little about ten times, and at that time, he would add in one of the separated leaves little by little.

In that short amount of time? In the time that her boobs swayed about three times?

—That, that's something that's impossible for me to reproduce even if she tells me.

He didn't know where on the leaves he needed to take them apart, and he had no idea about the right timing of when he should put in the separated parts.

It was truly the work of a craftsman.

In other words, if he were to be conscious of it and try to move his hands, it would be the hands of the person inside of him that had no knowledge about it.

However, if he were to change the focus of his consciousness on something else and do it unconsciously, his skill would become the hands of a 《Compounder》, and the potion would be made in an instant.

—Is it fine if I just avert my awareness?

Shera tilted her head, looking curious.

「Are you done making them?」

「Ah, no.....I'll make them but.....Ahem! Shera, be sure to watch carefully. If you are also an Adventurer, since it would be better if you know how to at least make a potion, look “only” at my hands! Firmly at them!」

「Kay! I'll watch!」

With sparkling eyes, Shera stared at his hands.

And then, Diablo looked at Shera's breasts.

White.

Perfectly round.

Her soft bulges, every time she twisted her body, they would change their form for only a bit.

This was, considerably dangerous.

He needed to be careful so as to stop himself from getting too excited.

And then, with just a little bit more, the tip was.

The tip was!

With a “Ha!” Diablo looked at his hands. Nine 《Potion Cans》 were rolling about.

—It sure is incredible, the skills of a 《Compounder》!

Shera was going “Amazing, amazing!” and clapping her hands in delight.

Honestly, he felt a bit sorry, but at any rate, he was able to harvest the fact that he knew he was able to make potions.

「No.....There is still the need to test it out.」

「Test what out?」

「To test whether these potions are usable. Technically, they are supposed to be HP Recovery Potions but.....」

「Should I, drink one?」

「No, there's no point in having you drink it when you aren't injured. Well, I'll just test it out the next time someone gets injured. With these ingredients, it shouldn't lose its effects nor become poison.」

Even if it were a success, to Diablo, the amount recovered would be less than 1%. It wasn't an item that he could rely on in times of battle.

Once he gathered ingredients with much higher scarcity and make an MP Recovery Potion, he would try it out himself.

The situation where it looked like he might need potions had passed, but that didn't mean that he shouldn't be prepared.

They were able to avoid the war.

According to Shera's words, Kiira should be withdrawing his troops today.

—Though, that's only if he keeps his promise.

Since he was an opponent that he couldn't trust, there was still a long time before Diablo could loosen his guard.

The tone of a pipe could be heard.

He had a memory of this eerie and repulsive sound of a pipe.

—So it's Kiira's pipe.

Forget still having not withdrawn yet, to think that he would come to town again.....As he thought, this probably meant that he had no intentions of keeping his promise.

Diablo quickly put the goods concerning 《Compounding》 away into his pouch. Taking hold of the War Scythe, he stood up.

He peeked outside from the window.

Near the front of the inn, a high class carriage that was unbalanced with the surroundings was at a halt.

The figure of someone holding a pipe could not be found.

With a *suu*, the sound of the pipe ceased.

—Did he run away?

He couldn't find Kiira's figure.

Diablo returned to the place he was at before.

Motionlessly, Shera was crouching, and was solidified in that same posture.

Because of the sound of the pipe, she probably remembered the difficult choice she made yesterday.

He took a look at her state.

As if she were looking neither into the distance nor anything nearby, Shera had eyes that looked like she wasn't looking at anything.

Her lips were subtly moving, and she muttered words in a voice that couldn't be heard.

Diablo became worried.

「Oi, Shera, what's wrong? Get ahold of yourself!」

Shera looked at him.

「Ah, Diablo.....Yeah, what?」

It was her usual self. She had been disturbed, but it looks like she returned to how she was.

「Are you alright?」

「What do you mean?」

「No.....If you are fine, then it's alright.」

「Is that so? Ah, that's right.....hey.....? I, have something that I need to say to you, Diablo, but is that alright?」

It was an abrupt claim.

「What's wrong?」

「You see, what I needed to tell you was.....」

Her eyes were swimming.

For Diablo, since he had no idea about what she was going to say, he simply waited.

With an ambiguous facial expression that looked like she was making a smile where she was about to cry but looked like she was troubled by something, Shera gazed at Diablo.

And then, while hesitatingly rubbing her fingers, she opened her mouth.

「I'm, going to go back to the Greenwood Kingdom.」

—Just now, what did she say?

His comprehension couldn't keep up.

Could it be he misheard her?

However, while Diablo was silent, she continued her speech.

「Y, you see, I, just have to go back. The Greenwood Kingdom is, my hometown after all, and if I don't make children with “Onii-sama”, the royal family will die out.....The continuation of the Elven country is, much more important than me being free by myself.」

「No way.」

「Ah, it's not like I'm doing this out of a sense of duty. After thinking about it carefully, about Onii-sama, you could say that I respect him.....and if I go back to my hometown, I won't have to do the dangerous job of being an Adventurer.....casting aside safety for the sake of freedom, that's just foolish.」

「There certainly is that way of thinking, though.」

—What is this? Did something happen?

Shera, she should have refused Kiira's temptation.

Even in her conversation with Rem last night, he knew that her feelings of remaining in Faltra City were strong.

What happened to that, all of a sudden?

—What is this, this inconsistency? Is a radical change in thought like this really possible?

In her conversation with Rem, was she hiding her true feelings and just going along with the mood?

However, was Shera really a girl that could do something like that so skillfully?

「Ah, I need to gather my things.....Wait, I didn't have much to start with.」

Shera packed her luggage into a leather bag.

Diablo, while looking at that scene, was thinking about various things. He had a thought.

—Did I, did I do something to hurt her feelings?

He felt like he did do something.

He was bad at understanding other people's feelings. He was self-aware that he himself was a good for nothing person.

If his social disposition were his strong point, he wouldn't have always been playing Net Games by himself.

Could it be, that he stepped on one of Shera's land mines?

He didn't know.

He completely could not see what Shera was thinking.

He didn't know.

Was it because he himself made some kind of mistake?

He didn't know.

Shera finished packing, and stood up.

「See you, Diablo.」

Diablo was still in confusion.

「.....No, um.....Let me at least see you off.」

「Thank you.」

Shera was still with an ambiguous facial expression the whole time.

They left the room.

Still in bewilderment, he followed after Shera and descended the stairs, then they walked to the inn's exit.

Diablo asked her a question.

「Don't you need to say goodbye to Rem?」

「"More importantly", I need to hurry and return with Onii-sama to the Greenwood Kingdom.」

—Does that mean she doesn't have any words of parting for Rem!?

Even though they were getting along so well.

Was a change in mind like this really possible? Or could it be, everything was an act? Was there any meaning to something like that?

He couldn't believe it.

However, without any hesitation or even looking back, she went outside of the inn.

Immediately there, a carriage was waiting. It was the carriage that he saw from the window a little while ago.

That, repulsive sound of a pipe could be heard.

The door of the carriage slowly opened.

As he thought, it was this guy.

Holding a transverse flute, there was the figure of Kiira with ridicule plastered on his face.

「Shera, hurry up and come over here. The smell of the Demon is going to cling to you. The smell of a loser that is!」

「Yes, Onii-sama.」

It were as if he knew that all of this was going to end up like this.

Shera got onto the carriage.

Kiira chuckled.

「Kukuku.....Demon, you understand, don't you? Be sure to keep your promise, got it? You've got to respect Shera's intentions the most. You promised that if this girl says that she's going to return to her country, you're not going to grumble about it.」

Diablo was unable to say anything.

Kiira poured on his scorn.

The carriage's door closed.

Shera didn't even look outside.

Rather, as if she weren't looking at anything, she solidified as if she were a plaster figure.

The carriage started to move.

Way too easily, Shera left Diablo's side.

Part 7

Still seeing off the carriage, he stood stock still.

The surrounding people passed by him, turned their eyes towards him, and then left.

—What just happened?

He didn't know.

The various thoughts that were spinning around inside of his head were vanishing.

Just how much time, did he stay like that. He was called out to by Rem and Alicia. The two of them seemed to have come back.

Rem tilted her head.

「.....I didn't think that I would be meeting up with you.....Did I worry you since I was running late? Let's go call Shera and have lunch. You guys couldn't have eaten already, right?」

Alicia expressed a gentle smile.

「Though, having gone through such a disaster, it would be good if Shera-sama were to eat before us and become energetic.」

「.....That might be true but.」

Diablo, with the swirling questions in his head as they are, informed them with a voice like that of a machine.

「Shera, returned to, the Greenwood Kingdom.」

Rem and Alicia opened their eyes wide open.

「.....!？」

「Wha.....!？」

The two of them, even though they tried to say something, their words didn't

seem to come out.

It seems they were greatly surprised.

Alicia made a meek face.

「Um, Diablo-sama, it's not that I am doubting your words but, is that really the truth? For me, it is exceedingly unbelievable.」

「.....Yeah.....I'm also clueless as to what kind of change of mental state she had. I just saw her off a little while ago.」

He looked to the direction that the carriage left towards.

Rem drew closer to Diablo.

「Did you say something to Shera!? Something that, um, made her not want to stay here!?!」

「Nope.....Today, all I did was make some potions.....But, there was probably something that she didn't like. It's something that happens often.」

「N, no way, to say that it's something that happens often! Let's chase after her!」

「We can't catch up to them. Shera left in a carriage. That's right, as if, they had arranged to meet, Kiira was waiting for her.....Did Shera plan on doing this, ever since she had that talk alone with that guy? I don't really know though.」

It was in a tone that wasn't that of Diablo, but he didn't have the energy to pay attention to that.

He turned his back towards the two, and headed to the inn.

Rem asked him.

「.....What are you going to do?」

「Sleep.」

He went into the inn.

He had heard Rem's voice behind him but—

Ignoring her, Diablo went back to the room.

Part 8

Laying on the bed, Diablo gazed up at the ceiling.

—It feels like, it was always like this.

Misreading someone.

The moment he thought that he had gotten along with someone.....

Feeling that the other person thought of him the same way he liked them.....

But that, all of that was a misunderstanding.

To the other person, he himself was a worthless existence, and after learning of that, he would be hurt by that person.

Did Shera come in contact with them only on the surface?

She didn't look skillful enough to make lies. Was even that just an act? Did she just get along with them on a whim from the beginning?

No, their bond with Shera was genuine.....

But that might be his own selfish impression.....

He was going around in circles.

A knock could be heard.

From the sound of the door of the room being struck, Diablo picked himself up from the middle of his muddled thoughts.

He wouldn't answer.

The one that made the knock came into the room.

It was Rem. She sat down beside the bed that Diablo was laying on.

「.....No matter how I think about it.....I believe Shera's actions to be, unbelievable.」

It wasn't a tone that criticized him.

She was probably announcing the results of her rational speculations.

Diablo kept silent.

Rem continued her speech.

「.....That stupid Elf can't do something like fake an act.....If she could, there were a lot of things that she could have done to more profit. She's dumb, and she has terrible memory.....From the beginning, she tried to hide the fact that she was royalty, you know? Despite that, she's an idiot that grandly named herself as Greenwood, you know? That girl.....She can't make something like a lie. Both faking an act and making a pretense, she can't do either.」

Certainly, that was true.

If she wanted to hide the fact that she was royalty, she simply just needed to use an alias.

Shera didn't do that.

Even though there was no merit whatsoever in not doing it.

Rem asserted.

「.....There's no mistake that it's magic. There is magic that can manipulate intent after all.」

That possibility, it was something that Diablo had considered.

「However, she didn't look like she was being manipulated. At the very least, among the magic that I know of, there doesn't exist a magic that can make someone assert their thoughts that precisely.」

「.....There's the 《Slavery Choker》, isn't there? This is also magic that manipulates other people.」

「It didn't look clumsy to that extent.」

At the time when they first met, there was a time where he ordered Rem and Shera against their will.

To get along and shake hands with a smile—that was the order.

At that time, the two of them shook hands with a smile.

However, they were saying complaints out loud, and had a strange expression where they smiled while looking like they didn't want to.

Even if it coerced them to do the action, it didn't change their will.

After taking a moment of silence to think, Rem made a rebuttal.

「.....However, last night, Shera and I had a talk. It was a talk about her dreams of the future. After that, it was a talk about her future with us.」

「Didn't she just think that you would be delighted if she were to have that kind of talk?」

「.....What meaning would there be in that? Moreover, to think that she would go away without saying a single word to me.」

「It was probably because you guys got along that it was hard for her to see you.」

「.....Was it that kind of atmosphere when she left?」

「.....No.....」

Diablo recalled the Shera from earlier and the conversation—

「Don't you need to say goodbye to Rem?」

「"More importantly", I need to hurry and return with Onii-sama to the Greenwood Kingdom.」

—Onii-sama?

There was something that felt out of place. There was too many to count with both hands.

However, things that could have opened up the distance of the heart with the other person without noticing them, there were a lot more of those.

Rem repeated herself.

「In any case, it's impossible.....I can't imagine anything else except the fact that magic was used.」

「There might be the fact that she didn't like something.」

Rem started to ask questions to Diablo who was lying down.

「Do you truly think that Shera's speech and conduct weren't strange? Can you absolutely assert that her thoughts weren't coerced by magic?」

He couldn't assert it.

However, there shouldn't be that kind of magic. He had memorized every magic and treasure introduced in the MMORPG Cross Reverie. He had even cleared all of the Story Events.

「There are.....several, treasures that can manipulate other people.」

「Eh!?」

Rem made him rise up.

「But, it wasn't a flute.....even the manipulated NPCs, you can tell them apart more clearly, and they would make clumsy speech and conduct.....」

「.....What are you talking about?」

「To think that in this world, there was something that could make them converse so normally.....」

「.....Isn't it possible that there might be. Elves are said to be the ones closest to the Divine Beings, and have inherited the most of the Divine Beings' treasures. This might be rude but.....It wouldn't be strange for them to have treasures that not even you, Diablo, know of.」

「That's just cheating too much.....」

—Cheating too much?

If it were in the game, it would destroy the balance.

It would be criticized as a shitty scenario.

However, this world, it was different from the game. Could he assert that it really didn't exist?

Shera was manipulated with magic—when he tried to reach that conclusion, the failures of the past beat his head. His heart hurt.

“Self-convenient misconstructions”

“Wretched delusions of a guy that was cast away”

“Obstinate regrets”

—How disgusting.

It had pierced his heart more than enough already.

At the time he was summoned to this world, not just appearance and abilities, it would have been better if even the innermost depths of his heart had become the Demon King Diablo.

Not just him acting like a Demon King.

He himself was nothing but a simple gamer. Chasing after her after getting rejected, only to get rejected even more, he had enough.

The willpower to get up didn't appear.

「.....I.....will respect her intention.」

Rem breathed a sigh.

Maybe he disappointed her. That might be fine as well. Surely, even Rem, someday, she'll leave on her own. That was something that would happen before long.

She stood up from the bed.

「.....I, believe in Shera. Even if it wasn't magic, there's no mistake it's just hesitation in her heart!」

—Why does she go so far for her? Even though being rejected again would only make it a deeper pain.

It was mysterious.

Rem stared at him.

And then, as if she were trying to digest it, she talked.

「It's because I'm, Shera's, companion.」

It was a voice that permeated him.

He gulped down the negative words that were going to come out of his mouth.

She headed towards the doorway.

—Companions, huh.

Being told that in that manner, he felt that Shera was the first one to tell him that.

Suu—, he took in a deep breathe.

It was a strange sensation. It felt as if fresh air had been taken into his lungs after a very long time.

Diablo raise his body on top of the bed.

「Wait a moment, Rem.」

「.....Are you going to stop me?」

With a stern facial expression, she turned around.

Diablo boldly smiled.

「You can't possibly be thinking of riding into the Elven encampment all by yourself, could you?」

Rem cast her eyes downward.

「.....Th, that's.....If it's just to meet her, I thought that they wouldn't get in my way.」

「Are you serious?」

「.....No, the truth is, I understand. Most likely, they would get in my way. Even whether they would let me go back alive is.....With my conjecture, because there is no mistake that Shera is being manipulated with magic..... There is no way that Prince Kiira wouldn't get in my way.」

「If they were to get in your way, what would you do?」

「.....Until I meet with Shera.....I wouldn't give up. Since I'm an Adventurer that is thinking of defeating the Demon King, I am the type that is bad at resignation.」

That was a powerful voice.

Diablo got down from the bed while smiling.

「You are an interesting one. So just to meet with someone that left of her

own accord, you would challenge that much difficulty.」

「.....Yes.」

Diablo picked up the War Scythe that had rolled down to the floor.

It was something that felt heavy at the time he first held it, but maybe due to his mental state, right now, it was light.

He spread out both arms.

「Kukuku.....Rem Galeu, one of the people that summoned me, I ask you this—」

Diablo fired extraordinarily Demon King-like words.

「—Do you want power!? Do you desire the power of a Demon King!？」

Rem nodded with all her might.

「Yes! I, require your power, Demon King Diablo!」

「Very well, I shall lend you my power! In order to accomplish your goal, I shall show you a portion of this superfluous power!」

Part 9

When they left the room, Alicia was waiting in the corridor.

Diablo carried the War Scythe on his shoulder, and was trying to cross his arms. 《The Staff of Tenma》 and the potions were in his pouch.

Alicia talked with a stiff voice.

「Diablo-sama, I believe this might be quite rude, but I took the chance to listen in on your conversation.」

「And so?」

「I understand your feelings quite well. However, Princess Shera has already declared her own intentions herself, and has left Faltra City. Although you may only be going to simply meet with her, she is the princess of a whole country..... We must not let this become a trigger for war!」

「Hohou, going to simply meet her, is it?」

「Diablo-sama, your actions, there is a possibility that they will be treated as criminal by both the Human and the Elven countries!」

Alicia's voice was desperate.

At this rate, Diablo's group would become criminals. She was probably trying to get them to desist from going.

However, Diablo shook his head left and right.

「Shera might be being manipulated with magic, you see.」

「Th, that's.....If you are able to prove that.....Even if they are the head of a state, they probably wouldn't be able to escape slander. However, even with that, Diablo-sama, whether or not you would be charged for a crime is.....!!」

「That's not it, Alicia.」

「Eh?」

「If she is being manipulated with magic, there is someone that is thinking of trying to free her of that.」

Alicia looked at Rem.

Keeping her lips pressed together, Rem nodded.

「.....I'm sorry. I'm going, to go and wake Shera up.」

「N, no way! Are you trying to make enemies of the Humans, of the Elves..... No, of the world!?!」

It was a panicked voice.

Diablo expressed a fiendish smile.

「Alicia, who do you think I am? I will do the things I want to, and go to the places I wish to see. There is no one that is able to stop me.」

「However.....If you were to go to where the Elves are, the Feudal Lord will surely notice. If he were to sense a disadvantage from this, I believe the possibility of him mobilizing the army is quite high.」

—Come to think of it, we were under the Feudal Lord's surveillance, weren't we.

He was unable to confirm their appearance or presence. Even if it was just the quality of surveillance, he understood that Galford's army was refined to a high degree.

However, his feelings were already hardened.

「Hmph.....If they are going to get in my way, it will just turn into me burning the Feudal Lord's army first.」

Alicia staggered.

She repeated the words "This is unbelievable".

「Rem-san, are you truly fine with that!? You are going to lose your achievements as an Adventurer and your livelihood in the city, you know?」

「.....It's because, I will also feel unpleasant if I don't ascertain Shera's true feelings. I don't believe that her words were lies.....But, if her words were distorted due to magic, then I want to help her. Erm.....Not being helped by

anyone is, painful.」

「We will be going. If you say you are going to stop us, I shall be your opponent, but since we are in a hurry, don't expect me to go easy on you.」

Leaving Alicia behind, Diablo led Rem down the corridor.

Alicia went around in front of them.

—Is she planning to fight!?

「In that case, could you allow me to accompany you?」

「What was that? Same to you, are you sane?」

Rem hastily stopped her.

「.....What are you saying, Alicia!? The positions between you and us are different. We are originally Adventurers that don't depend on the country. However, casting aside your position as a State Knight, that is just crazy!」

From here on, Diablo's group might become criminals. That was because they thought of Shera as their precious companion. It was because they believed in her.

However, Alicia had a relationship of having just met her. She had no obligation nor bond to her.

Alicia shook her head left and right.

「It's not that I wanted to become a State Knight, I simply just want to help people that are in trouble. About Shera-san, I certainly am not satisfied with the situation. Besides, I was thinking that I also can't just abandon you, Rem-san.」

「.....You said that before, didn't you. However, there isn't enough merit for you cast aside that position, you know?」

「If that's the case, I question if it's enough to cast aside one's livelihood as an Adventurer?」

「.....I see. I have no words to retaliate with. If Diablo says that it's fine, then I can't stop you.」

He was worried.

Adventurers were originally taking life one day at a time, and would also have times where they would spend several days in a dungeon.

However, was really alright to wrap the State Knight Alicia, who wasn't really all that intimate with Shera, up in all of this?

—No, in everything, discovering the worth of something, is something that only the person themselves will know.

If she wants to prioritize helping Shera over her position as a State Knight, then those feelings weren't any different from the feelings of Diablo's group, and was something they should be grateful for.

「Alicia, I will ask you the same, will you truly not regret this?」

She nodded with a serious expression.

「Of course. Besides.....this might be rude but don't the two of you not have the time to discover where the Greenwood Kingdom's army is? I have heard in full detail on the location of where Prince Kiira's forces are.」

「Hou? Was it from the Feudal Lord?」

「Yes. How about it? I don't believe there is any loss in taking me along with you, you know?」

Certainly, she would be helpful.

He didn't care about Kiira, but Shera was probably in the same location. Walking around and searching the forest of 《Kohigashi》 was a pain. Having said that, since Shera might be there, he couldn't just cast huge fire power into it.

It would take up time, and if Shera were to be taken into the Greenwood Kingdom's territory, things would become even more troublesome.

Based on that personality of Kiira's, Diablo thought that Kiira would probably come out if he plainly provoked him but.....they would be really helped if they knew the army's location.

「Hmph.....You don't have to be helpful, is what I said but.....You surprisingly have a personality that wastes effort.」

「Yes, I'm told that often.」

Rem took Alicia's hand.

「Alicia! Thank you very much!」

「.....No problem, let's do our best and save Shera-san. There's no mistake that she is surely suffering from being manipulated by magic.」

Part 10

The 《Kohigashi Forest》—

It was a forest that was to the east of Seplia Lake.

Going from Faltra City, it was located to the southeast.

The many trees that had dark emerald green leaves growing on them were thick and overgrown.

They cautiously continued on through that forest that gave such an eerie impression with Alicia's guidance.

In the MMORPG Cross Reverie, this 《Kohigashi Forest》 should have been a place where monsters appear reasonably often.

He remembered it as if there were a lot of wild ferocious beasts.

In terms of the game, it was an area that could be entered while still in the opening.

The suitable level was around 40. It was a place where Players that were somehow able to reach Faltra City would earn experience points before going to the Demon King territory in the west.

However, there wasn't any presence of animals in the surroundings.

Wild animals were much more attuned to danger than people of the Races. Most likely, they probably noticed the Elves and ran away.

It didn't exist in this world, but in Cross Reverie, there was a radar on the screen that would display a map of the area and living creatures.

However, it wouldn't display those that were hiding using Hide Skills.

The result of putting "presence" into a game-like representation was probably the radar.

It felt like the Elves were being concealed nearby, but they weren't able to feel their presence.

Past noon, around the time they started to think that they should be having lunch—

Alicia suddenly came to a halt.

Fixedly, she gazed at the trunk of a tree that was standing in front of them.

Diablo followed her gaze.

He understood that a pattern was lightly drawn so that it wouldn't stand out on the trunk of the standing tree.

Looking like it were scratched on with a knife, it was a pattern that combined a triangle and a single line.

Alicia turned her head, lowered her voice, and talked.

「It seems to be around here.」

Rem muttered.

「.....What shall we do? Even if we try to trespass, if we get noticed by the Elves, I believe that it will be hard to go to where Shera is.」

Diablo snorted his nose.

「Hmph.....You guys, what are you saying? In spite of only coming to visit Shera, why must we be so sneaky about it?」

「.....However, do you think they will let us meet her?」

Rem was expecting the Elves to not let them meet with Shera.

Diablo was also of the same opinion.

However, in addition to Shera's all too sudden change of mind, if the Elves were even say that they weren't allowed to meet with her, it was already like saying that the Elves had manipulated Shera with magic.

It was a somewhat rough theory but—it was plenty for them to make a serious effort.

And then, they also didn't have time.

The Elves were hidden with Hide Skills, but Diablo's group didn't have such skills.

Even if they were continue on while hiding themselves, they would be noticed eventually.

If that's the case—

After taking in a deep breath, Diablo shouted.

「Oi! You Elves! I know that you're here! If you don't come out, I'll burn you all away together with the forest!」

The many trees in the surroundings shook.

And then—

In the distance, from up in the trees, 10 Elves carrying bows appeared.

That wasn't all.

In succession, Elves were gushing out from the various trees of the forest.

20, 30, 40, 50.....

Since it was nothing but people that wore emerald green clothing that looked almost indistinguishable from the many trees, he wasn't sure if he was able to make an accurate count of them, but at the very least, it was certain that there was more than 100 people. It might even be 200 people.

It was more than the Feudal Lord predicted.

If this were the game, it seemed like a processing lag would occur even if the image quality were to be lowered. Concurrently, there was no way one would go against this many opponents.

Accompanied by Rem and Alicia behind him, Diablo and the Elven army stared at each other.

Among the Elf army, there was one person standing at the head that Diablo recognized.

Before, among the Elven elites that ambushed them in the 《Man-Eating Forest》 in order to take back Shera, that young man was there.

His name was—

「—You were called Selsio, right?」

「Y, yes.....How kind of you to remember.」

With a nervous countenance, Selsio came forward.

Diablo spoke frankly and made a request.

「I want to meet with Shera. Can I have you guide me?」

「I'm sorry, but that isn't possible. We have been ordered by Prince Kiira to not allow anyone to pass.」

—As I thought.

His words were something that supported Diablo's conjecture. Shera was probably manipulated due to a magic that Diablo didn't know of.

Rem gulped.

Alicia muttered 「Unforgivable」.

Diablo asked a question once more. He no longer felt like taking up too much time.

「Shera was manipulated through magic, right? Was it that pipe?」

Selsio expressed a distressed facial expression but—

「I cannot answer that!」

He obstinately refused to answer.

He probably was diligent and had a personality that didn't make lies. That facial expression, that tone of voice, those eyes, they all informed them of the truth.

Diablo revealed his anger.

「You, so you knew about it and obeyed!? Do you think that making a fool that would manipulate his own true younger sister with magic into a king is something that would benefit your country!?!」

「The future of the Elves, is something that the Elven King will decide! Kiira-sama, the one that will be the next king, decided that he must have a child with Shera-sama in order to enrich the country.....We believe in future prosperity, and only obey the king.....Otherwise, the country will break!」

Diablo roared.

「Using position as an excuse and abandoning the ability to judge good and evil is what you call a slave disposition, you damned fool!」

「It, it's for the country!」

Selsio paired an arrow with his bow.

Successively, the other Elves did the same thing.

The sound of bowstrings being drawn could repeatedly be heard.

200 arrowhead were simultaneously pointed towards Diablo.

He called out to Rem and Alicia.

「Stay behind me.」

「Diablo-sama, there's no way you can defend against that large amount of arrows, you know!?!」

「.....It's fine. Let's leave it to him. I also find it dreadful but.....More than that, I believe in Diablo.」

Diablo raised the War Scythe overhead.

「So it's for your country. In that case, you've made a mistake, Selsio! What you should have tried to not provoke wasn't the Prince's wrath, but mine!」

Selsio shouted.

「Firee!!」

200 arrows were fired.

The arrows that shrouded the sky looked like a black rain.

Diablo held out his left hand.

He chanted.

「《Volcanic Wall》!」

In front of him, the ground burst open. Flames jetted out. Those flames rose even higher than the trees of the forest, enough to make one question if it didn't reach the sky.

The Elves raised screams.

The magic that was like a cataclysm turned those arrows that were fired by the hands of people into ash in an instant, even burned the surrounding trees, and blew away everything.

Within that forest that closed off people's field of vision, only the ground in front of Diablo's group had been changed into thoroughly burned rocks and soil.

—Ye~ah, this magic does a lot of damage to the plot of land.

It was a level 80 Fire and Earth attribute magic. Flames were made to spout out from the ground like an eruption and make a flame wall.

How it occurred fast and how it became a shield made it easy to use.

Since the attack was face to up above, it surprisingly had a narrow range.

On the other side where the air was still warped due to the heat, Selsio's face was cramped.

「.....No way.....That's impossible!」

「I could have turned you all into ash with an even more powerful magic but.....It would be troublesome if the guide to Shera's whereabouts were to disappear.」

「Kuh.....Certainly, you are strong.....However, don't.....underestimate Elves!」

「Mu?」

「Behind you!」

Rem shouted, and Alicia drew her sword.

—You're telling me they came from behind!?

The Elves inside the forest displayed their highly efficient Hide Skills.

Being a Demon and a Magician, Diablo wasn't very good in perceiving traps and ambushes.

As a result, he was late in noticing that the enemy had gotten close right behind him.

The Elven Warrior attacked with a dagger.

Alicia defended against it with her sword.

「I won't let you near Diablo-sama!」

「Goah!?!」

Slashing at the Elf's shoulder, blood scattered.

At the same time, Rem threw some crystals.

「Come forth, 《Aslau》! And also, 《Stone Man》!」

She called out a Summoned Beast that had the shape of a gigantic bull and possessed three horns. Moreover, even a gigantic stone statue appeared. Eyes and a mouth couldn't be found on its square head, but it felt like it was glaring at the Elves.

While being a Summoner, Rem also easily handled close combat with her agility that was becoming of a Pantherian.

Three versus 200 had only become five versus 200 but.....

When fighting an enemy where one doesn't know where the attacks will come from, he thought that increasing the number of things to be used as shields was very effective.

—Surprisingly, Summoned Beasts are pretty useful.

Diablo advanced forward.



The trees that they could possibly hide in were already reduced to ash.

Just as much as he had advanced forward, the Elves stepped back.

「Hmph.....If you say that you are going to lay down your life for the sake of a foolish prince, then you should come at me!」

Several people ran away.

However, there were still some Elves that were facing him. So as not to kill them, he fired magic towards the ground.

As he thought that Shera was just beyond here, he found it difficult to hold down the feeling of impatience.

Interlude

It was the inside of a tent that was just cloth that was hung on a tree's branch.

There were several boxes adorned with gorgeous ornaments stacked up, and there was a round table and chair.

There was a carpet spread out on the ground.

In there, the Elven Princess—Shera was sitting with an absent-minded facial expression.

In a place that was a bit separated from her, leaning against the standing tree that the tent was propped on, the Prince—Kiira was playing his pipe.

Kiira's eyes shined, and a violet light gathered in Shera's surroundings.

It was the light of magic.

Shera warped her facial expression.

「Urgh.....」

Kiira separated his mouth from the pipe, and expressed a smile.

「Fufufu.....”Overwrite—Shera will want to answer my questions”.」

「Kuh, kufuuu.....ツ」

Her anguish calmed down before long, and then she went back to her former ambiguous facial expression.

「Hey, Shera? Do you want to answer my questions?」

「Yup.....It's alright to ask me anything, you know?」

「That Diablo guy, what kind of demands did he make? What kind of orders did he give you? It's because it pisses me off that there was something that I didn't know about. Tell me.....I'll do the same thing.....I'll do something more amazing, I'll overwrite it.」

Shera tilted her head.

「Erm.....Order?」

「Using that choker, he ordered you to do things, right? Something like not making orders, that was probably just a lie.」

「Nn.....Ahh, yeah.....He did make one.」

「Kuh! See, look at that!」

Looking embarrassed, Shera said it.

「He said, do a handshake with Rem. With a smiling face.」

「Haa?」

「Ahaha.....That was because we were fighting over Diablo.」

Bam! Kiira struck the tree with his fist.

「That's not what I'm asking for! Are you stupid!?!」

「I, I mean, it's because he didn't make any other orders!」

「So he was serious about that.....Damn it.」

At that time, in the distance, there was a sound like something had exploded.

「Nn? Did a wild animal appear or something? What are they doing against some small fry from around here? Seriously, for the Elven elites of all people to.....Those guys, once I'm finished with this, I'll punish them.」

Kiira cursed.

Shera stared at the direction the sound came from.

For some reason, she felt that her chest became hot.

「.....That can't.....possibly be.....Though I did.....such a horrible.....」

「Oi, next. "Overwrite—Shera will become unable to move".」

「Eh!? Nn!? Kuuu.....!?!」

Again, she raised a pained voice.

「Fufu.....Don't go moving, got it?」

Kiira grabbed both of Shera's hands. He restrained them with the handcuffs that were hanging from the tree's branch.

「What are you doing!?!」

「You can tell if you just look. After all, you can't do anything but watch. Because you can't move.」

While saying that, Kiira kicked a pot that was at his feet.

The large pot fell, and the lid opened.

From inside of it, a gooey mucus spilled out. That, was no mere mucus.

It creepily wriggled about.

「Hii!?!」

Shera raised a scream, but with her hands still hung, she didn't move.

Kiira laughed.

「Kuhah! Don't get so frightened. It's just a mere Slime, you know?」

「N, no! It's going to melt me and then eat me!?!」

「Ahh, that's in the case of the carnivorous types. This one is the variety that only eats textile.」

Jyuu jyuu (Sizzling sound) The carpet that was spread out on the floor was melting.

Shera stiffened her facial expression.

「I don't want that either! Go over there!」

「If you don't want it, all you have to do is run away, right? The handcuffs aren't locked, you know?」

「Ugh, urghh.....I want to run.....I want to run but.....I don't want to move..... Wh, why? I, what happened to me?」

「Gyahahaha!」

Kiira placed his pipe in his waist obi, and then picked up an alcohol bottle. When he bit the cork stopper open, he spit it out, and gulped down at once.

The Slime drew closer to Shera.

While melting the carpet, it got closer to her bit by bit.

「Hii!? No! Don't come here! Don't come here!」

Its movements were slow.

However, Shera was unable to move.

The Slime coiled about her boots.

Hot.

The tips of her toes became hot, and before long, the surface of her boots viscously melted.

The Slime got into the inside of her boots. It was touching her skin.

「Nooooo!」

Lukewarm.

It was a sensation as if being licked by a huge tongue.

The shoes that wrapped up her feet were vanishing.

Leaving behind the metal and leather, it really did only eat textile.

That disgusting sensation that was like a tongue crawling about, went up from her ankles to her knees.

「Sto, sto, what!?!」

When the Slime touched the backside of her knees, a small shock ran through her spine.

She trembled with a start.

She couldn't move on her own will—she didn't want to move, is what she was thinking. Even though she had the feeling of wanting to run away, the thought of not wanting to move painted it out.

Kiira, who was watching while gulping down alcohol, raise his voice in laughter.

「Kuhaha! To think that you felt good from the back of the knees, you are a

dirty girl, aren't you!」

「Wh what are you saying!? It just feels disgusting!」

At last, the Slime got up to her thighs. And then, the even wrapped up her hips. A sensation that she had never felt before up until now ran through her abdomen, and her strength escaped from her body.

「Fuah.....Kuh.....」

She clenched her teeth.

Although she was letting out some weird breathing, she truly didn't want her voice to be heard by Kiira.

「Kufuu—! Fuu——!」

「Haha.....You really are holding on, even though you're just Shera. If you drink this, I'll be your partner. At that time, you'll probably be prepared.」

「Uugh—! Kufu—! Uuhh.....Nii-san.....」

「What?」

「Nii-san, I.....really hate you.」

「Ha! What are you saying? I know that. Don't irritate me too much. It will make me want to kill you before we make an heir.」

「If you're going to do this kind of stuff to me, I'd prefer it if I were killed!」

「After all, I bet that you also think that instead of Aniki.....it would have been better if I were the one to have been eaten by a Demon Beast, don't you!?」

「I have no idea what you're talking about! I mean, when our older Nii-san died, that was before I was even born!」

The Slime wrapped around Shera's body.

It came up until her chest.

It also engulfed her arms.

Now, she couldn't move even if she wanted to.

It felt as if she were submerged within mud.

That lukewarm, slimy, and soft thing was creeping about on top of her skin.

Stimulating her thighs, her butt, her back, and some other weird places, every time she breathed, her muscles convulsed.

「Ugh! Kuh! Nnn! Fu—! Fuuuu—! Ah! Nnaaaah!」

The emerald green clothes that Shera wore were viscously melting, turning into foam inside the semi-transparent Slime, and vanishing.

Her underwear was going to be exposed.

She thought she was going to die of embarrassment.

「I, I don't want this.....This.....Stop it.....」

Tears were falling out in large drops.

「No, more! I can't, anymore! S.....Save.....Save me.....」

There's no way help should be coming—Shera knew that. After all, the one that left behind such cruel words and left, was none other than her.

Nevertheless, Shera shouted out the name of the Demon King.

The tent was torn up.

Chapter 3: Trying Out Going to War

Part 1

Diablo tore up the tent with the War Scythe.

Smoothly, the blade didn't slide, and instead it had a tearing feeling to it.

Shera was there.

Her wrists were restrained, a Slime wrapped itself around her up to her chest, and her skin was being exposed.

Diablo felt anger gushing out from his body.

An anger that was not an act.

An intent to kill.

The Slime that coiled around Shera, with a force as if it were water that was spilled from a high place to a low place, ran away to the inner part of the tent.

Having been released, Shera collapsed from losing strength, and the handcuffs that were entrusted with her body weight creaked.

While breathing with her shoulders, she gazed at him.

「.....Diablo? Are you really.....? This isn't a dream?」

「Looks like I've kept you waiting, Shera.」

Diablo stepped a foot inside. He got closer to where she was.

Rem and Alicia also followed in after him.

The two of them also looked at Shera's appearance, and gulped. And then, they gave the one other person that was in the tent—Kiira eyes of anger.

「.....ツ.....You! How could you have done such a thing!」

「Prince Kiira, something like this, even if you are royalty, this is something that can't be allowed, do you understand that!?!」

「Oi oi, don't screw around with me, got it? To push yourselves into the camp

enclosure of a prince in the middle of official business, do you want to go to war? Or could it be that you want to be killed? What is the meaning of this?」

While still leaning his back on the tree, Kiira tossed the alcohol bottle in his hand to the ground.

Putting his anger into it, Diablo glared at Kiira.

「.....Official business, you say?」

「Being sure to not let the blood of the royal family die out, it is fine official business.」

「You call placing her in handcuffs and hanging her up, and then inciting a Slime on her to be fine official business!?!」

「That was a side show. It's better to get things more exciting, right? For both the man and the woman, you see?」

「As I thought, I was wrong.....At that time.....Even if the city were to be changed into a sea of fire, I shouldn't have let Shera go with you.」

When Diablo stepped up, he undid the handcuffs from Shera's wrists.

He called out to her.

「Sorry, I was late.」

「Diablo.....Diablo.....Did you really.....come for me?」

Shera made a face that looked like she still didn't believe it.

Alicia handed over a mantle.

「Please use this.」

「Umu.」

He covered Shera who was in her underwear appearance with the scarlet mantle.

Shera spilled large drops of tears.

「Thank.....you.....Thank you.....」

Gazing at that situation, Kiira breathed a sigh.

「Haa～.....Good grief! I had deployed the Elven elites around the area but..... to think that they didn't notice these trespassers, they are surprisingly a useless bunch, aren't they? Each and every one of them, they'll be punished!」

It would seem that he thought that Diablo had stolen the eyes of the soldiers that were protecting the surrounding area and snuck in.

Diablo asked him a question.

「Did you not hear the sounds from outside?」

The considerably loud sound of magic should have resounded but.....

「Ahh, I heard it, you know? You guys really are stupid, aren't you—, making such noise.....Wouldn't it be better if you hurry up and start running? If you make that much noise, I think the Elven elites will notice, and have already gathered, you know?」

Pupupu, he laughed with his shoulders shaking.

「You.....so you still think that your forces are usable. Well, I suppose that would be “common sense”, for you that is.」

「Haa?」

「Go outside, and take a good look.」

Kiira made a dubious face, and stuck his face outside of the tent.

A burned forest was spread out.

He could see the figures of a great number of Elves.

All of them were injured, and were groaning in pain.

Those that were healing their comrades, those that were hugging their knees and trembling, those that had broken down crying.

All of them, they should have seen that Diablo went into the tent.

That the enemy had drawn near to where the prince was—

However, the Elves had no signs of standing up.

They had already lost their fighting spirit.

Kiira hysterically shouted.

「You're freaking kidding me! What the hell are you doing all on your own like that!? Rather, this is an international problem! This is going to turn into war, you know!？」

Diablo answered him.

「I have only come to confirm something. Whether Shera truly wanted to go home or not.」

「There's no way a lowly Demon could ever meet with the Elven Princess! What are you doing arguing with such a selfish reason!」

「With an unscrupulous means, you manipulated Shera.....」

Kiira trembled with a start.

「Ha, ha, haa!? The proof!? Where's the proof!?」

「There is no need for proof. This will end if I can just ask Shera about her true feelings once more.」

「Ahh.....In other words, you aren't able to prove it, is that it? In that case, hurry up and get out of here, got it? Spouting out such weird false accusations, I am going to make a formal protest about this to the Lifelia Kingdom!」

Composure came back to Kiira's face.

Though it doesn't look like he doesn't know what he just did.....

He probably thinks he can still make excuses.

「Once we hear Shera's true feelings, we'll leave immediately.」

「Like—I—said—, Shera came back here of her own will, right? You see, this girl, she is my possession! She was self-aware of her mission as the Elven Princess, and came back here! Don't you get it?」

Harshly speaking to her, Kiira commanded her.

「Oi, Shera! Say it, what is it that you have to do?」

Shera, who was crying large drops of tears, went to that half-assed facial expression.

There was no smiling or crying.

It was an ambiguously normal facial expression.

If it weren't this kind of situation, it wouldn't be strange, but in this kind of situation, it was a facial expression that was nothing but strange.

「I, just have to go back. The Greenwood Kingdom is, my hometown after all, and if I don't make children with "Onii-sama", the royal family will die out..... The continuation of the Elven country is, much more important than me being free by myself.」

And then, those words that were repeated, they were nothing but unnatural in this kind of situation.

Rem and Alicia's facial expressions were grim.

There was no longer any confusion. Diablo felt anger.

Only Kiira raised his voice and laughed.

「Puhahaha! That's what she says! See that, are you satisfied!? Go home, go home!」

—So it's a so-called Geass.

Moreover, it was a vomit inducing thing where, depending on the situation, the thing being manipulated could be so simple, one couldn't tell what it was.

As far as Diablo knew, in the MMORPG Cross Reverie, this kind of magic didn't exist.

There were times where he had seen it in other works, and even in reality, he had heard that there was something called brainwashing.

To think that such a thing existed even in another world!

Come to think of it, slavery didn't exist in the game. So in short, the component that wasn't intended for children was eliminated.

「Such a vulgar magic, I'll smash it.」

「Oi! Weren't you going to respect Shera's views!? Don't screw with me!」

In response to Kiira who had flared up, Diablo turned his War Scythe to him.

「Of course I'll respect it. This is the last time.....In the end, let us hear her

opinion in a way that is absolutely certain and impartial.」

There was only one thing to be done.

He turned toward Shera and loudly shouted.

「I order you as the master of the 《Slavery Choker》! Shera, say your true feelings. Do not be tied by any sort of magic, and speak out what is truly within your heart!」

Light returned to Shera's eyes.

She looked around at the surroundings.

After that, she looked at her own palms.

Slowly, while trembling, she opened her lips.

「I, I.....」

Her eyes were overflowing with tears.

「I, want to be free! With Diablo, with Rem, I want to be together with you.....ツ!!」

Diablo embraced Shera.

She also embraced him back.

Rem turned the iron claws that were on her hand towards Kiira.

「.....That was a foolish move that is hard to forgive. You should receive divine punishment that is appropriate for that foolish deed.」

「Though you may be royalty, this is a legitimate crime!」

Alicia place a hand on her sword.

Kiira howled.

「What the hell is up with you all! Useless useless useless useless! Each and everyone one of them are way too useless! Don't make me so irritated! Isn't this just strange!?!」

Diablo asked a question to Shera.

「Are you able to talk about everything? What did he do to you in those five

minutes?」

「Yup, I'm fine.....I, said that.....I wouldn't go back anymore. But, Nii-san didn't believe me and said that since I might be saying it due to the 《Slavery Choker》, so he proposed to cast a magic that would erase orders.....」

「Did you believe that?」

Certainly, Shera might be a bit too easy to deceive.

Though, the feelings to believe people is precious.

「On my forehead, with his finger, he wrote something.....And once Nii-san played his pipe, my consciousness became distant.....That's right, I was told this.....The next time I hear the pipe, there would be an “overwrite”To go back together with Nii-san, for the sake of the country.....And to forget, about all of this.....」

「This is clearly magic.」

Diablo strongly hugged Shera.

Her shoulders were trembling.

Kiira kicked at the pot that was rolling on the floor, and it loudly broke.

「Haaaaaa!? Don't screw with me! We had already reached a conclusion, hadn't we!? This.....Attacking after everything had been finished, what the hell are you doing overturning it on your own for!? I won't acknowledge this, you hear that!? It's unfair!」

Diablo entrusted Shera over to Rem.

「I leave her to you.」

「Yes.....Shera, can you walk?」

「Y, yup.....I'm fine.」

Alicia was advocating the law to Kiira, but this wasn't a situation where such a thing would pass.

He might become rough.

Diablo tightly grasped the War Scythe.

「You should be the one to be receiving judgement.」

「Kuh.....ツ!? Ah, ahh, is that so, is that so, is that how it's going to be! You guys, could it be, you were aiming for the Greenwood Kingdom, weren't you!? You would tempt Shera and then get rid of me! That's dirty, you damned Humans!」

Kiira was pulling his hair.

「Why! Why won't things go as I planned, you damned pieces of shit! This, none of this is fun at all! Irritating me even though you're just ignorant people, what's the meaning of this!?!」

Kicking over the desk, kicking down the boxes, he was making a complete mess.

Though, because it was his property, Diablo's group didn't mind.

There was no reason to stay for long.

Alicia talked.

「Prince Kiira, I am going to restrain you.」

Diablo noticed. From among the miscellaneous scattered about objects, Kiira picked up a large jewel box.

Within that box, emitting an ominous radiance that was like an oil film, there was a rainbow-colored jewel.

It was quite big.

Kiira looked at Diablo's group, and smugly grinned.

「Enough.....I've had enough.....You guys, all of you, it's the death penalty.....!!」

Shera shouted in a panic.

「Nii-san!? That Summoned Beast is no good!」

—Summoned Beast!? Then, that large jewel is, the Crystal of a Summoned Beast!?

「The Elven treasure, you see, it's possible to destroy even this entire world!

This world that I can't enjoy, it might as well be destroyed!」

Diablo made Rem and the others step back.

He put the War Scythe at the ready.

「Very well, if you are going to challenge me—I shall give you a suitable repayment.」

「First of all, I'll have you die, Demon! Come, come forth, 《Force Hydra》!」

He threw the rainbow-colored jewel down to the ground.

It smashed up—

And from that ominous colored jewel, a Summoned Beast, manifested.

Part 2

It was a variety of dragon that possessed four heads.

It was gigantic.

It easily broke through the tent.

It's head went over the height of the surrounding trees, and went even higher.

The scales that covered the surface of its body were speckles of blue, red, yellow and green, were wet with a viscous liquid, and glittered shinily.

Diablo's group took Shera and got away from the tent. If they stayed nearby, they would have been stepped on and crushed.

Rem and Alicia were also safe.

The screams of the Elves that had lost their will to fight could be heard.

Those that tried to run away, those that started laughing, there were even those that shouted to Kiira to put the Summoned Beast away.

Ignoring all of them, Kiira looked up at his Summoned Beast with a look of ecstasy.

「It's magnificent, isn't it! As expected of the forbidden Summoned Beast that "will bring the world to destruction"! Look at it, this magnificence, this mightiness, and this sacredness!」

It didn't seem all that sacred at all.

Putting it bluntly, it was an ominous appearance.

—Still, it's a Summoned Beast with a shape I've never seen before, isn't it?

Could it be that he simply forgot, and it was something that had appeared in the game?

Since there were also Demonic Beasts whose size that around that of a small

mountain, it couldn't be said to be of the largest type but.....If this were the game, it was a size where it would a bit out of the screen even when zoomed out.

At the very least, among the monsters he had fought against since coming to this world, it was without a doubt the largest.

Because he had always looked from outside of the screen, he just couldn't see it, but when looking up at it like this, there was an intensity to it.

He froze from fear.

Dragons were generally covered in hard scales, and were quite tough.

—Can I win?

Taken by Rem and Alicia, Shera shouted from a place that was a bit separated from him.

「It's better to just run away! That is a Summoned Beast that has been passed down through the Greenwood royal family for generations—and Nii-san is absolutely unable to control it! It can't be stopped no matter what, and it's said to be a Summoned Beast that absolutely cannot be defeated!」

So that is why it “will bring the world to destruction”.

Diablo consented to that.

That Summoned Beast, it looked reasonably strong.

Kiira didn't look like a high level Summoner, but if it was a treasure, then he could understand.

Unrelated to Summon Magic, it was probably an item that anyone—or rather, someone of the Elven royal family could use.

A treasure that could bring out a Summoned Beast, such a thing wasn't introduced in the game. The pipe that manipulated Shera also wasn't introduced.

The Elves treasures seemed to be of the parts that weren't implemented in the game.

Cross Reverie was a net game that had components added every week and

every month through updates.

However, in this world, the parts that weren't implemented also existed.

To him, it seemed like he was in a "Cross Reverie where ethical restrictions were disregarded, and all of the planned components were implemented". When he thought of it like that, there was a kind of excitement to it.

According to what Shera said, it couldn't be controlled.

However, Kiira was commanding it with 「Do it! 《Force Hydra》![\[1\]](#) Kill them!」 as if he were able to control it.

In fact, just when Diablo thought that Kiira might be able to control it.....

It looked like Kiira was about to get crushed by the Summoned Beast's tail.

It was because he was carelessly close to it.

Although he ran away in hot haste, the truth was, with an impression of "not caring about him", the Force Hydra started to act violently.

It really did seem that it wasn't being controlled. Even though he was in that kind of state, to think that it was his own power, what kind of train of thought did he have?

There was no point in thinking about it.

He decided to defeat the Summoned Beast before anymore damage spreads.

Just in case, Diablo decided to call out to Rem and the others.

「I am going to crush that thing. Shera, you don't mind, right!?!」

「You can do that!?!」

「Of course!」

Rem nodded.

「.....You don't need to worry about us over here.....I'll hold onto Shera so that she doesn't do anything stupid anymore.」

「You said stupid in a time like this!?!」

「.....Having made me worry about you to this extent, you are without a doubt stupid.」

「Rem, you were worried about me! Thank you!」

Shera hugged Rem tightly. Rem pushed Shera's shoulders looking like she didn't like it, but it didn't look like they were separating.

Alicia drew her sword and saluted.

「Even if it costs me my life, I shall protect these two.」

「Umu. Get away from here so that you don't get wrapped up in my magic. Most likely, that thing can also do some long distance attacks.」

「Y, yes!」

Diablo stood at the front of the Force Hydra.

It had a large number of heads, and was short and stout.

Looking at it from up close, it truly was big. From only that, it didn't look like he needed to hold back.

He thrust the blade of the scythe into the ground.

And then, he took out the 《Staff of Tenma》 from his pouch.

Kiira expressed a cramped smile.

「Hahahahahaha! You fool, there's no way you could win against it! Your existence is my stress! Hurry up and disappear, Demon!」

He didn't seem to be able to control it, but it looked like he had complete confidence in the strength of this Summoned Beast.

Diablo had consumed quite a bit of MP in the fight with the Elven forces from before.

He should probably bring it down quickly.

Diablo raised his staff.

「《Heaven's Fall》!」

All over the sky, many rocks had appeared.

It was earth attribute magic that was learned at level 100.

Making countless meteorites appear, it gave damage over a vast range.

By determining the aim with a FPS point of view, the meteorites could be guided to a certain degree, and it was possible to increase the power in exchange for narrowing the range.

It was hard to use against small opponents, but it becomes extremely effective against gigantic monsters.

He swung down his staff.

Making a wind cutting sound, countless meteorites fell upon the Force Hydra.

The tremendous sounds and impacts shook the earth and trees.

A dense cloud of dust was raised up.

Before long, his field of vision cleared up.

One of the Force Hydra's heads was destroyed.

—It was more brittle than I thought.

So it would be defeated if hit with four or five more of those. All that's left is to see how the enemy will attack.

That is what he estimated but.....

Abruptly, the Force Hydra's destroyed head, grew back from within the neck.

—Regeneration!? Moreover, that's way too fast, isn't it!? It's bugged!?

There were monsters that could regenerate parts in the middle of battle, but this was the first time he saw one that was this fast.

The revived head breathed out a green breath.

—A Wind Breath!?

Attacked while he was unguarded, Diablo received a direct hit and was blown away.

Dragon Breath was a pure attribute attack.

It was treated as neither as magic nor as a physical attack. Because of that, 《Magic Reflection》 and 《Physical Damage Reduction》 didn't activate.

Diablo didn't have it, but if he had something like 《Wind Type Defence》, it would have been quite effective.

This could be said for a majority of Fantasy RPGs but Dragon types really do tend to get treated favorably in terms of ability.

Diablo thought—

He understood that the Force Hydra had the two abilities of 《Regeneration》 and 《Green Breath》.

Normally, Summoned Beasts had a limitation of “having only one Skill”

Of course, there were Summoned Beasts that possessed not only a Skill but also special characteristics like “high defensive power” or “high offensive power”.

However, could the regeneration ability that the Force Hydra displayed a little while ago not be a “Skill”? Could that have been insisted to be a “high resistance special characteristic”?

—Or could it be, there would have been a time where Summoned Beasts with multiple Skills would have been implemented in Cross Reverie?

Strengthening the misfortunate job of Summoner was a very possible argument.

Or maybe, could it be that this world is nothing more than “a different world that was only similar to Cross Reverie”?

While placing one hand on the ground, Diablo stood up.

He had quite a bit of damage, but the external wounds were just a bunch of small injuries.

They were probably kamaitachi wounds due to the Wind Breath. [\[2\]](#)

It's not like his HP had a drastic decrease, but he wanted to avoid continually receiving such damage.

Since the distance had opened between them, the remaining three heads breathed out Flame, Ice, and Sand Breaths.

「Kuh!? You're telling me it has five Skills!?!」

A little while ago, he thought it was around level 80 but.....

It probably surpassed level 100.

So it had strength that was able to rival even the Demonic Beasts that would appear in the central parts of the Demon King territory. It might even be stronger than the Demonic Being commander Edelgart that he had fought before.

Kiira got carried away by the mood and raised a shrill voice.

「That's good, that's good! This is my power! Both the guys that get in my way and the guys that hold me back from success, I don't need any of them!」

Shera shouted out.

「Diablo! I've heard that it has a core somewhere, and that it will turn back into a jewel if that is destroyed!」

—I see, so it's that kind of type.

There were a lot of these in the Boss Class, but there were also monsters that were the type where damage could only be given through a particular part.

Kiira sneered.

「Ha! You know some unnecessary stuff even though you're just an idiot. But you see! This guy's core moves around inside of its body, and moreover, the core's size is only about as big as the jewel it came from.....As if it's something that could simply be found by someone like you!」

「The vital spot changing places, that is standard routine.....Well, from the start, I had no intention of looking for it.」

「What!?!」

These types of monsters, things from their movement patterns to their vital spot patterns were generally written on the walkthrough sites. Even Diablo had provided some of that information.

However, in cases where it was the first time being fought, he would have to go through the hardship of coping with it until it was researched.

Diablo attacked with magic.

He destroyed one of the Force Hydra's heads, but it once again regenerated, and it once again shot a Breath just like before.

Taking the Breath, Diablo's damage accumulated.

Shera impatiently shouted.

「H, hang in there! Don't lose!」

「.....Could it be, is it strong enough that not even Diablo can win against it?」

Rem leaked out a worried sounding voice.

Kiira burst into laughter.

「It can do it.....! It can do it! It's my win! Get beaten to death, just like that!」

Diablo nodded with a “Fumu”.

「I see, its specs are high but.....it's lacking in intellect.」

Third time.

He destroyed the same spot.

As he thought, just like before, the Force Hydra immediately regenerated its head.

And then, just like before, a Wind Breath was breathed out from the revived head.

—It's a drifting fire, but with my AGI, it's possible to run and avoid it.

While charging his magic, Diablo avoided the Force Hydra's Breath.

The Breath continued on three times after that. Flame. Ice. Sand.

It was fixed routine work.

In other words, this guy only had one skill.

「A 《Four Variety Breath after Regeneration》—So that is a single “Skill”. It looks strong, but if its actions are this repetitive, it wouldn't be usable in personal battles.」

Its behavior pattern might change depending on the amount of HP reduction or a different head being destroyed.

However, right now, he didn't have the spare time to confirm all of the patterns.

There wasn't a site to post the information and share it didn't exist in this world any way.

Diablo confirmed his surroundings.

Within the range that would get enveloped, Rem and Shera, and Alicia of course, as well as the Elves weren't in it.

He quickly drew near the Force Hydra.

And then, he pointed the tip of his staff towards it, and chanted.

「《Matoi Izuna》!!」

A “clump of lightning” appeared at the staff's tip. It had an outward appearance that could be called a sparkling orb.

It flew towards the Force Hydra.

Since the opponent was gigantic, although there was some time before it would hit, it wasn't a slow enough speed or distance that it could be evaded.

The shining orb touched the opponent.

At that instant—

The Force Hydra went *Bikun!* and trembled.

It made intermittent convulsions many times over.

And then, lightning rushed out from its eyes and mouth.

《Matoi Izuna》 was a Wind and Light attribute magic.

By cladding a kamaitachi in lightning and firing that at the opponent, it would tear the opponent apart from the inside.

In terms of the game, while it would continue to bestow slip damage to the opponent for a fixed amount of time and paralyze them, it had the effect of bestowing large damage at the end.

The “tear the opponent apart from the inside” part was nothing more than the explanatory note from the game but.....

The effect of when that happens in reality was happening right now before his very eyes.

After it had convulsed many times, it was covered in electricity all over its body and was giving off white sparks.

And then, the “final large damage” activated.

A pure white explosion occurred.

A pillar of light that completely engulfed the Force Hydra had risen.

It was so excessively radiant that Rem and the others had to shade their eyes with one hand and obstruct their field of vision.

Kiira simply gazed at it.

「Wh.....at.....?」

The pillar of light vanished.

In the spot that the Force Hydra was at, a deep hole where the bottom couldn't be seen had opened up.

This didn't give the impression of the earth having burst open.

This phenomenon was “annihilation”.

The ground underfoot, the surrounding air, even the clouds in the sky, they were all taken along as the Force Hydra was completely annihilated from this world.

—Light attribute magic, no matter the reasoning behind it, whenever it takes something down, it always turns into a grain of light and then annihilates them. It's beautiful, yet heartless.

Kiira gapingly opened his mouth, and stared at the spot that had turned to nothing.

「.....What the hell is up with that. I don't understand what just happened.」

He dropped to his knees.

Rem and the others rushed up to Diablo.

「Diablo! To be able to win against a Summoned Beast as strong as that one! As expected of you!」

Shera jumped at him.

「You did it~, incredible! The Force Hydra is something that the Greenwood Kingdom uses when it's been invaded up until the royal palace, it's their trump card, you know!? It's a Summoned Beast meant to go against an army, you know!? Why were you able to win all by yourself!? Diablo, you're so~ strong!!」

Alicia looked like she was so surprised that she didn't have any words to say.

Diablo confirmed the girls' safety, and felt relieved.

Though, since saying "thank goodness you're safe" isn't Demon King-like, he didn't say anything.

Kiira groaned.

「What in the hell are you? Y, you, aren't you just a Demon.....?」

Diablo glared at Kiira.

「You require punishment. And also, because you tried to kill me, there is only punishment. Make up for it with your death!」

「Hii!? S, sto.....」

Kiira stepped back with a frightened face.

Diablo pointed his staff towards him.

「At the very least, I shall finish you in an instant.」

「.....You.....What the hell are youuuu!?」

「I am Demon King Diablo! One that binds himself to no one, a Demon King of a chaotic other world!」

Kiira turned his back and started running.

「Uwaaaah! What the hell is up with that.....what the hell.....!? Why, why!? Why, is something like that standing before me!? Impossible impossible impossible! Someone! Anyone, save meeee!!」

So he was running away.

Diablo opened his mouth.

With magic—

「W, wait!」

It was a voice that was like a scream.

Tosun, Shera embraced Diablo.

「Please! Diablo.....Please, let Nii-san go.」

It was the person that had done such terrible things to her. He thought that even Shera wouldn't forgive him but.....

Diablo made sure.

「You aren't still being manipulated, are you?」

「That's not it.」

「I command you as the owner of the 《Slavery Choker》—Speak your true feelings.」

「About Nii-san.....I hate him.....Really hate him. But, I, don't want any more of my family to die.....I mean, he is someone that I had once laughed together with.」

Maybe because she was spinning this out due to the order, her voice was shaking.

There was no mistake that these were Shera's true feelings.

Diablo lowered his staff.

「Hmph.....That, insignificant small fry.....there's no value in killing him.....」

「.....Thank you, Diablo.....Sorry.」

Shera cast her eyes down.

Diablo sent a glance at Kiira.

He had disappeared to the depths of the forest.

「It's a bit troubling for me for you to let him off on your own.」

As if raising an objection to Diablo's decision, the voice of a cool-headed, prime of his life man resounded in the forest.

Part 3

It was probably about 10 meters away from Diablo's group.

Kiira had tried to run away, but a military person had suddenly appeared right before his eyes.

He wore a white military uniform, and a long sword hung from his waist.

It was Galford.

And then, behind him, about 20 fully armed foot soldiers showed themselves. Truly, they were unexpected.

They were probably hiding and concealing themselves through magic.

Flustered, Kiira stopped.

「Y, you, are you Faltra's Feudal Lord!？」

「So you are Greenwood Kingdom's Prince, though there's no need to confirm that. I had seen everything after all.」

Galford placed his hand on the handle of his sword.

Kiira stepped back looking frightened.

「Oi oi oi oi oi!? I am the Elven Prince, you know!? Do you understand what will happen if you lay a hand on me!？」

「Conversely, there is something that I would like to ask you. Do you understand what it means to send an army into the territory of another country?」

「D, do you plan on going to war with us!? A war!? A war, where Humans, go against the Elven country!？」

「If it's about the war, it has already started. Ever since you made the proclamation of war and dispatched soldiers.」

「No! I didn't mean to do such a—」

「That's just a difference of views. It's something that happens often at the start of wars.」

Galford's figure became blurry.

In the next instant, he was right before Kiira's eyes.

The sword made a *click* sound and was sheathed into its scabbard. That's right, the sword that wasn't drawn was sheathed into its scabbard.

Kiira's head revolved in the air.

Diablo narrowed his eyes.

Shera opened her eyes wide open. And then, she raise a scream.

Rem covered her mouth and turned her face away.

Alicia was shocked, and staringly gazed.

A commotion rose from the Elven soldiers that were injured and unable to move.

The Greenwood Kingdom's Prince, Kiira, was so easily killed.

Diablo glared at Galford.

「You, what's the meaning of this?」

Galford slowly started to walk.

What was given forth was an order towards his subordinates.

「Exterminate the Elven troops. The Princess is to be a prisoner of war. Eliminate all those that stand in the way.」

「You bastard! So you planned this from the start!」

Diablo confronted him.

Making a face as if it were only a matter of course, Galford placed his hand on the handle of his sword.

「If you get in the way, I will have no choice but to eliminate you, understand?」

Still glaring at him—Diablo talked to Rem and the others.

「Step back. However, don't go too far. There might be soldiers that will come from behind.」

「Diablo, what do you plan on doing!?!」

「It seems that I have no choice but to talk with him.」

Rem and the others stepped back about 20 meters.

Galford's eyes were turned towards Shera.

「Could I have you be reasonable? For me, I have nothing I wish to talk about with you.」

And then, he brought up his left hand.

—What does he plan to do!?!

At that instant, a light ran out from within the forest.

Magic!

The light wrapped up the area around Diablo.

—Magic that I don't know of!?! Eei! It's been nothing but stuff like this!

He tried to get out of its range.

Bachin! Together with a sound of what sounded like static electricity, Diablo was bounced back by something.

「Kuh, it's in the way! 《Explosion》!」

Diablo turned towards Galford and fired off magic.

However, the 《Explosion》 that should have detonated at the designated coordinates detonated right before Diablo's eyes.

—There's a wall!?!

It couldn't be seen with the naked eye, but Diablo had noticed that there was something like a barrier that had circled around and enclosed him.

Galford stroked his chin.

「It's Ritual Magic meant to capture large scale Demonic Beasts. Because we succeeded in preparing it in the surroundings.....Well, I guess there was no way

for you to have noticed. You alone are an excellent Magician but.....We military personnel are group combat specialists.」

「You bastard.....」

「That barrier is able to seal any Demonic Beast no matter how big it is.....Even if it's you, you won't be able to simply get out. Stay quiet in there for a while.」

—To think that there was something like this!

Diablo didn't know of magic like this.

With the meaning of sealing movement, was it something close to 《Bind》?

However, for it to be effective on Diablo who has equipment that nullifies bad statuses on his body, that meant that it was not just a bad status.

To begin with, if a barrier that "activates in an instant and completely seals a Player's movements for a short while" were to be implemented in the game, it wouldn't just end in being a shitty game.

Solo players like Diablo would have been completely shutout with just this.

This unreasonable sensation—it was similar to a movie.

In the game's movies, frequently, it is possible that there will be developments where it made him want to tsukkomi with "Why are you just standing there watching!?".

Players were unable to interfere, a so-called "story's convenience"

Times where the main Demonic Being would gain power, times where a gigantic Demonic Beast would revive, times where an important person of the Races would get kidnapped. You would be made the spectator to stuff like that.

If it were a game, he would be convinced that he "could do nothing but watch" but.....

In reality, being made to watch a "movie" was something he couldn't endure.

Moreover, the event movie that he was about to watch, to Diablo, it was something he couldn't tolerate.

Most likely, the injured Elves would be killed.....Shera would be abducted..... And if done poorly, Rem and Alicia would be killed as well.

—To hell with that! Like hell I'm going to watch the shitty movie of such a shitty scenario right up until the end!

It was something that he absolutely couldn't allow!

He touched the wall with his hand.

—I'll test out Magic Cancellation!

Shera's 《Slavery Choker》 was complicated and way too difficult.

However, he remember the method of doing it.

Right here, right now, he would make use of it!

The specific method was, to touch it with the hand, and grasp the flow of magical power. It was similar to untying an entwined string.

If he were to panic, as if his skill would go mad, he would fail to catch the tip of the magical power.

Hurrying to the max, but cautiously.

—Hurry up! Hurry up! Hurry up!

Alicia stepped forward.

She stepped forward further than Diablo did, and she confronted Galford at sword distance.

「Feudal Lord-sama, I ask for an explanation of what the meaning of all of this is!」

Galford tilted his head.

「Naturally it's my duty as Faltra's Feudal Lord. Crushing invaders, and protecting the Races.」

「Do you intend on invading the country of the Elves!?!」

「It would seem that you are misunderstanding something. Mobilizing troops within one's own territory wouldn't be called an invasion. This is self-defence.」

「Kuh.....Still, to kill an opponent that has already surrendered!」

「Surrendered? The Elves did? It doesn't look like that to me though?」

「In addition, is there really a need to kidnap Princess Shera!?!」

「When left to Adventurers and the like, she was nearly taken away. I have judged that there is a need to keep her person in custody with the army. Is a State Knight planning on cutting in on the judgement of the army?」

「This can't possibly be recognized as humane! Please withdraw your troops immediately and release Diablo-sama!」

「You should just return to the royal capital, and report to His Majesty. Though, the Greenwood Kingdom might have surrendered by then.」

「I.....will.....stop you!」

Alicia drew her sword.

Galford tilted his head.

「And just how will you stop me, with a sword that has no blade?」

「Eh?」

Alicia curiously dropped her gaze towards her sword. The weight within those hands of hers, was clearly different from how it usually was.

The longsword was, broken without even a sound, and the blade fell to the ground.

「Wha.....ッ!?!」

Sweat came bursting out on Alicia's face.

Diablo also shuddered.

—That guy, did he cut Alicia's sword!?

Because it was Diablo, he was somewhat able to see Galford's movements.

At the moment that Alicia drew her sword, he had lopped the sword off.

—He's on a different level from your average Adventurer and soldier.

According to Diablo's diagnosis, Galford's level was no less than 100. He was, beyond the limits of the Races.

Now that things had come to this, he couldn't get a definite idea of his strength without fighting him first.

The maximum level in the game was 150, but now that there were components that weren't implemented before, he couldn't let his guard down at all.

In the worst case, he should consider the possibility that he was higher than Diablo.

Galford shook his head left and right.

「Alicia-kun, you should not have stepped out onto the battlefield. It would seem you aren't suited for battle. Return to the royal capital and report this as you like. I'm sure His Majesty will listen to the words of someone much stronger. Faltra City is the foremost line after all.」

「Ugh, urgh.....」

Alicia fell to her knees.

Having such an overwhelming difference in strength thrust in front of her, it was inevitable that she would lose her will to fight. It was the same for the Elves that fought against Diablo.

Galford pushed his left hand out in front of him.

「Commence the operation—All troops, advance. Destroy the invaders, secure the princess, and eliminate those that stand in the way.」

The 20-odd fully armed foot soldiers that Galford brought along with him raised a battle cry.

The injured Elves that were unable to run away raised screams.

Shera shouted.

「Stop——ツ!!」

Rem prepared her iron claws.

「.....They don't look like they will stop with just words.」

Certainly, Galford probably wouldn't be stopped from words.

However, the fact that Alicia had bought a small amount of time, was by no means meaningless.

Diablo had firmly gripped the end of the “flow of magical power”.

「Kukuku.....You said that “His Majesty will listen to the words of someone much stronger”, didn’t you, Galford? In that case, I’m sure that will make my words absolute.」

「Stay quiet. You will be dealt with afterwards. It was for that reason that the Ritual Magic was prepared—」

Diablo pulled the end of the magical power that he gripped in one stroke.

The magical power that composed the barrier unraveled.

As if, it were the ribbon of a present.

At the end—*Pakin!* The sound of something breaking was made, and the barrier collapsed.

Part 4

Galford narrowed his eyes.

「Impossible.....Does this mean.....he undid the barrier!? All troops, halt!」

Receiving that order, the fully armed foot soldiers that commenced their assault on the Elves quickly stopped. They returned to Galford's back.

Diablo fearlessly smiled.

「So you thought that you could bind me down with something like this worthless thing, you fool!」

—Though, in actuality, I just barely made it!

Thank goodness he did hands-on-training with Shera. When he remembered it, he was a bit embarrassed.

Diablo confronted Galford.

The distance between them was about 10 meters.

However, between them, Alicia was crouched down on her knees. Diablo wasn't able to just suddenly cast wide range magic at him.

Galford drew his sword.

「Fumu.....I guess I really should have dealt with you first. I had taken into consideration the possibility that the Elves and the Princess would run away during that time but.....」

「From the start—You intended on 《Intruding》 once the Elves and I clashed and exhausted ourselves.」

「That is what is known as a strategy. Though I'm sure that Adventurers wouldn't understand.」

「Hmph, how underhanded.」

—This is why I hate war games.

「Insults from the opponent, is praise for military personnel.」

「I shall grant you enough despair that you won't even be able to curse at me! 《Explosion》!」

Just barely missing the crouching Alicia, he caused a detonation. There might have been a small effect on her, but that was something he had to have her endure.

However, Galford jumped back with a enough speed that it looked like he was about to disappear from Diablo's field of vision.

—He avoided my magic!?

He didn't think that was possible.

There were times where quick opponents could “resist” it even in the game, but was it with this kind of reasoning?

Galford drew close to him in an instant.

He was fast, but Diablo saw him.

They were exceedingly fast movements.

Diablo turned his upper body horizontally and avoided him.

As if having completely read those movements, Galford's sword trajectory changed.

It was a thrust into a horizontal slash.

Diablo's right arm was slashed.

Damage got in.

—So he was able to easily breakthrough 《Physical Damage Reduction》's effect!

However, when compared to the 《Sacrifice Charge》 he received from the Demonic Being Commander Edelgart before, it wasn't that much damage.

After all, it wasn't a 《Martial Art》 and was just a normal attack.

Galford's attack continued.

Thrust, horizontal slash, a slash aimed at his shin, a beheading slash that

brought the sword up from below.

Generally speaking, it was fast.

Normally, Diablo would fight while gaining some distance as he stepped back. That was the standard whenever a Magician fought against a Warrior.

However, he stayed in one spot. A Demon King fighting while running away wasn't cool at all—such vanity was not the only reason for that.

It was because Rem and Shera were behind him. Their distance was about 20 meters. If he were to retreat with all his might, they would get dragged in in an instant.

—No recklessly falling back.

However, while at sword distance, he was at an overwhelming disadvantage.

He would receive damage many times due to Galford's sword.

The injuries hurt.

He was probably bleeding as well.

Since his HP was high, he still had some leeway but.....

If he continues losing the initiative like this, it was only a matter of time.

To make matters worse, simply not being able to go into the counteroffensive was also a reason.

Galford talked as if he had seen through him.

「As I thought, after having gone against the Elven forces, it seems you are considerably exhausted. For a Magician that drove away the Demonic Being forces, aren't your movements a bit heavy?」

Even as he was talking, Galford's attacks didn't loosen up a single bit.

For him to not be out of breath after having swung his sword this much, it was incredible. No, it is probably thought of as him being faithful to the basic strategy of “focusing on not creating a chance rather than the attack's weight when against a Magician”. It seemed as if Galford was skilled in personal battles.

Diablo warped his mouth.

「Hmph.....It's simply that you are too weak that my motivation isn't welling up!」

It was a bluff.

He was bearing an amount of damage that he had never carried before.

Galford smiled.

「Then how about you fall back and use your magic? Though your precious women might get dragged into it.」

As Diablo thought, he had seen through him.

Rem and Shera were in a place that was 20 meters behind him.

He couldn't possibly fall back and get them dragged into this. Galford had also been aware of that.

He had no choice but to hold his own right here.

—No, that's impossible. If I fight at a sword's distance, I can't win.

He made a large jump back.

Galford chased after him.

「As I thought, so you value yourself more than your companions!?!」

Those movements were fast.

Getting closer was the most basic of the basics for the Warrior type when they fought against Magicians.

「You have no needless movements. It makes reading your movements all the more easier, Galford!」

While he fell back, Diablo quietly casted magic within his mouth.

At that instant, it didn't look like any magic had occurred but—

Galford approached him.

The ground at his feet burst open.

「What!?!」

It was probably an attack that he had completely not expected.

《Super Mine》 was a planting-type magic. It was something like a trap.

It would break out from the aimed at ground, and bestow damage on the opponent that passed by above it.

What Diablo used was a similar high ranking magic, and was learned around level 80. In proportion to its level, the damage it gave was small, but with its characteristic of the time until it activates being fast, it was a magic meant to bring down monsters and Warrior-type that were filling in the distance.

He was able to inflict an injury on Galford's leg.

However, that was still not enough to stop the opponent's movements.

Diablo continued to keep planting even more 《Super Mines》.

It seemed that Galford saw through the fact that it was a “magic that detonates when stepped on” with one blast. He had splendid perception skills.

He drew closer while dazzling Diablo with a zigzagging trajectory.

It was an appropriate way of coping with the magic.

「It has been 30 years since an opponent has placed an injury on me! Diablo!」

「Is that so.....Having nothing but opponents of that level will be the cause of your defeat, Galford. The study of steps to get close to Magicians, and the research of magic that defend against that.....How a great many people devoted an enormous amount of time to only those few things is something that you would never understand! Such a world exists!!」

He was still naive.

Galford was superhuman. Let alone from the Races of this world, even in the game world, he would have received high evaluations.

However, the one that was standing in front of him, was no mere Player.

Diablo was a 『Demon King』 that had defeated a countless number of challengers.

He had never lost in foreseeing movements. A 《Super Mine》 burst open at Galford's feet.

The opponent's movements grew dull.

—An opening, was made, right?

Diablo pointed the tip of his staff at Galford, and loudly chanted.

「Be frozen over, 《Freeze Zone》!」

It was a level 90 Ice attribute magic.

It would freeze a small targeted range. Even if it didn't defeat them, it would bestow the speed reducing bad status 《Cold》.

Pakiiiiin (sound of cold ice cracking).....That clear sound reverberated.

Galford, the ground, and even the air were frozen.

—It hit.

Diablo clenched his fist.

And then, he became calm.

—Is he alright? This was a considerably strong magic, you know?

Could Diablo have killed him?

Everything that had been frozen was smashed up.

Diablo turned his attention to the opponent's well-being.

However, Galford came thrusting at him uninjured.

—It had no effect!?

That was, impossible.

Then this would mean, it was an absolute defense type 《Martial Art》!

The activation timing was severe, but there was a 《Martial Art》 that could completely defend against an opponent's attack only once in the middle of battle.

It was something that would make one think it was something like a cheat, but surpassing level 100 was full of that sort of thing.

Galford grandly held his sword aloft.

—A big move is coming!

Diablo was in a defenseless state after firing off magic.

No matter how short it was, there would be a rigidity in magic.

The match would be decided with this instant turn, that was probably what Galford had concluded.

The sword that he held was tinged with a red heat.

《Heat Sonic》

A 《Martial Art》 learned at level 120.

Making the blade red hot, it was a huge move that would cut eight times in an instant.

Was the earlier opening that looked like it was created with 《Super Mine》 just an act for the sake of luring out a large magic?

So he planned on completely defending against Diablo's magic, and then hit this big move on him.

—This reminds me of something similar.

「Demon Kings, do not have things like openings!」

「What're you!? 」

The blade drew near.

While nervously exposing his body to it, Diablo shouted.

「It means that the cause of your defeat is that you against nothing but weak opponents! 《Omit》^[3]—《Lightning Bullet》!!」

「What was thattttt!?!」

《Omit》 was literally a skill that would omit the charging (aria) of a magic. Rather than a magic, it was more similar to the Warrior-type's 《Martial Art》.

And then, 《Lightning Bullet》 was a high ranking magic that was categorized in the light attribute.

The bullet of light assaulted the thrusting Galford.

Having entered a position to release a 《Martial Art》, there was no way he would have had a countermeasure.

It bore into his chest, and sent him flying.

There was a dull scream.

As if he were scraping off the ground, Galford tumbled.

Furthermore, the bullet of light burst open, bestowing even more damage.

Galford was covered in burns due to the 《Lightning Bullet》, and his white military uniform was tattered.

Black smoke was rising from his body.

Even so, the opponent got to one knee, used his sword as a cane, and raised his body up.

Diablo was in admiration.

—As expected of HP!

Thank goodness he didn't kill him.

Galford certainly did kill Kiira.

However, Diablo didn't think of wanting to kill an opponent that he didn't need to kill.

Galford painfully groaned.

「What happened to the finishing blow? I seem to still be alive, you know?」

「Hmph.....The match has finished. I no longer have interest in you.」

Diablo snorted his nose making it sound like this was all trivial.

In his innermost thoughts, he was relieved.

—That was pretty dangerous.

In the end, although his personal battle experience from the game and the difference in Skill knowledge had decided the match, this was the most formidable opponent he had since coming to this world.

Be that as it may, if he made Galford think that “it was close”, Galford might aim at him again. Since he had won, Diablo decided to threaten him.

Diablo haughtily declared.

「You are more of a small fry than I thought. You have completely lost my interest. You should learn that the likes of you is not worthy of being my opponent.」

Galford scowled.

「.....Could it be, do you not intend to kill me?」

「If you wish to die, do it on your own.」

「Is that alright? I might make a report that is disadvantageous for you.」

—That might be troubling, won't it?

At that time, having recovered from her stupor, Alicia stepped in.

「I won't allow such a thing. Galford-sama, same to you, I will report that you had committed actions with the intent of destroying the country's cooperation with the surrounding countries!」

Galford smiled.

「Well now? The Feudal Lord of Faltra City, and a single State Knight.....Whose report will be believed in?」

「His Majesty the King is an intelligent man.」

「I believe that killing me would be much more reliable, don't you?」

Diablo was troubled.

—When he goes that far in saying it, it instead makes me think it's a trap. It feels like I'd be cursed if I kill him.

This was the first time he felt that the opponent he won against was weird.

Either way, repealing what he said at this point wasn't cool.

「Hmph.....How obstinate. If you wish to die, do it on your own. If you say that you will challenge me once more, I shall be your opponent at any time. However.....next time, if you lay a hand on me or any of my possessions, know that I will turn you to ashes together with your dominion!」

He had questioned himself a bit about using the city as a threat, but he left it at just saying it. He would be troubled if Galford meddled with Rem and Shera

after all.

Galford stood up.

—A rematch right now!? I don't want that!

He breathed a sigh.

「So, while going that far in saying that, you won't take even this single life of mine.....Is this just a whim? Or maybe, do you have some kind of scheme?」

—It's just simply me thinking that I want to protect at least the protectable lives in front of me.

Though he wouldn't say that because it wasn't Demon King-like.

「Hmph.....It's a whim.」

「You might regret not killing me, you know?」

「If you turn your blade towards me once again, it will just turn out to be you regretting that you had survived here.」

Galford turned his back.

And then, he raise his left hand.

「All troops, withdraw!」

That voice resounded throughout the whole battlefield.

The soldiers that were attentively watching the battle simultaneously came running and aligned themselves in front of Galford.

And then, their footsteps resounding, they withdrew.

Diablo gazed at the withdrawing Galford's back.

—So it's finally over.

He had no idea about what would happen beyond this point.

To start with, the fight at hand was ended.

Though it couldn't be said to have been the very best, he thought that the second best result had been made.

Diablo turned his eyes towards the direction of Rem and Shera.

Part 5

Rem came rushing over.

「Are you alright!?!」

Diablo nodded.

「There are no problems with me at all. It's at the level of having played around a bit.」

「.....To think that you would win against that Galford.....Moreover, in such an exhausted state.....You truly are amazing.」

It was enough to make Diablo want to make a guts pose but—keeping it Demon King-like, he humbly smiled.

「That's only natural.」

He saw Shera rush over to Kiira's corpse.

Diablo thought about heading over there as well but.....

—I'm so tired that even walking is annoying.

It was enough that he wanted to go to sleep just like this.

Rem asked Diablo a question.

「Um.....Do you have any potions leftover.....?」

「Mu? Did you get injured?」

「No, that's not it.....I wanted you to use them on the Elves.....」

—True, there looked like there were a lot of guys that could be saved if they had potions.

Diablo took out some HP Recovery Potions from his pouch. They were the ones that he made that morning.

However, a Demon King throwing away his private property in an act of mercy wouldn't match his appearance.

「Let me see.....Come to think of it, I had some things that I thought about experimenting with. They are potions that were too weak and would be useless to me even if I were to use them. Oi, go test them out to see if they are usable.」

Rem accepted the potion tubes.

「.....As I thought, you really are kind.」

Diablo shouted at her to hide his embarrassment.

「You fool! If you keep saying such worthless things, I'll erase you together with this forest!」

「.....Since I can't bear to be erased, I will be treating the Elves.」

Rem smiled.

As expected, she had seen through him. Having been together this long, it might have been inevitable.

Diablo breathed a sigh.

「Hurry up and go. While I haven't changed my mind.」

「.....Yes. About Shera, I leave her to you.」

She ran off to the direction of the injured Elves.

—That's right. I need to go over to Shera.

This time, Alicia came to talk to him.

「I'm sure that Lord Galford will make a report that is disadvantageous to you, Diablo-sama.....Was that really alright?」

She had a serious expression.

—Is she telling me to kill him? As I thought, since there are knights in this world, their feelings are a bit different from mine.

He thought that it was hard to say that Galford was a “scoundrel”.

To begin with, it was Kiira's reckless actions that were the cause of things falling into such a situation.

He thought that Galford's high-handedness was cruel, and that there were many various ways of thinking other than thinking there was a need to kill Kiira.

However, Galford acted not in self-interest, but “for the sake of protecting the Human country”.

Diablo only kicked him about after challenging him. He had no intent on judging him as good or evil. It’s not like he was God, and he didn’t have such an outstanding right or duty.

In Galford, and in the Elves, in the end, they both their rights and wrongs. That is probably what the thing called war is.

—As I thought, I don’t like war.

Even in terms of labor, he’s had enough of fighting with the national armed forces.

However, showing his timidity might become an opening that would be taken advantage of.

Diablo informed Alicia.

「I am neither a god nor a watchman of the law. I am a Demon King. I kill the people I feel like killing, I let people live if I feel like letting them live. As a result, if the King or whatever believes in Galford’s words, makes light of your words, Alicia, and has hostility with me, then I simply have to massacre this country.」

Half was a threat, half was the truth, that is how it could be summed up as.

If Galford had used soldiers in the middle of the fight, even for him, it might have been impossible to fight without killing. Since he only had a small amount of MP remaining, it would have been more reliable to go with a single shot of a wide range attack magic rather than making a large group powerless without killing them.

If the King really were to come with hostility and send the whole Lifelia Kingdom’s army at him, he would have no choice but to fight with the intent of massacring them.

If they craved for peace, not resisting was probably for the best.

—Letting myself get killed without killing anyone?

He wouldn’t become that much of a saint. Actually, he didn’t think he would be able to agree with things turning into that situation.

Alicia nodded.

「Diablo-sama, I now understand your thoughts. This time, I will endeavor to make it so that a war does not occur between you and the Lifelia Kingdom.」

「Do as you like.」

—I am extremely counting on you for that.

Casually, Alicia turned her eyes to Rem's direction.

Diablo also looked that way.

Rem was earnestly going around and calling out to see if there were any seriously wounded Elves.

Alicia breathed a sigh sound like she was in admiration.

「Honestly, I thought that she would have been considerably tired but.....It would seem she doesn't have much MP remaining either.」

「Fumu.....Rem also took out her Summoned Beasts after all.」

「Rem-sama's appearance, it's as if she were an envoy of the gods.....」

In a hushed voice, Alicia muttered.

.....So this had no effect on her personality—Diablo felt that he somehow heard that from her.

What did she mean by that? Was an Adventurer doing an act of mercy that wouldn't turn into money that surprising?

It might have been him mishearing things.

Honestly, maybe because both his HP and MP had been greatly consumed, he had a tired feeling that was enough to make him feel like he would fall asleep standing up if he were to stop concentrating. He could have been having auditory hallucination.

Not good!

Falling asleep while standing was something that a salaryman on the last train would do, it wasn't Demon King-like!

He roused his energy with some Demon King-like speech and conduct.

「Hmph! Good grief, each and every one of you are unsatisfactory. Is there no opponent in this country that can make me bring out my full power!?!」

He raised his staff to the sky.

Alicia staringly gazed at him.

「You really are a fearsome person, aren't you, Diablo-sama.....Perhaps, you really might be a Demon King.....」

Strangely enough, that facial expression was one that made him feel sentiments that were more than just familiarity. Could it be called adoration?

He thought that she would be a bit more afraid. Could it be that she saw through him since he had this big of a fight yet killed no one?

「I am a Demon King. That is what I've told you.」

「Right, please excuse me for that.....Diablo-sama, it's about time, please go to Shera-sama's side.」

「Umu.....Are you not going?」

「Let's see.....I shall go and assist Rem-sama. Probably, it would be better for Shera-sama if she were alone with you.」

Leaving behind a profound smile, Alicia walked over to Rem direction.

Is there something that only a female knight could understand?

Shera was loitering in the middle of the forest.

In front of Kiira who would no longer move, she dropped her shoulders and steadily watched him.

He couldn't be saved.

Diablo was about to call out to her but, something like words to comfort someone that had lost a family member—That was something he couldn't speak out with the Demon King role play.

Shera wiped her tears.

Seeming like she had noticed the approaching Diablo in only an instant, she turned her gaze to him.

Thinking that he needed to say something, he opened his mouth.

「.....Ah—.....」

「Un.....」

With only that much of a conversation, it became silent again.

Before long, while still looking downward, Shera muttered.

「.....It couldn't be helped, could it.....Although I don't really get the things that happens between countries, it was because Nii-san had done something bad.」

Her voice quivered.

Even though it was obvious that she was forcing herself, she wouldn't say her true feelings.

In the end, Diablo didn't say anything. He couldn't convey his feelings with words.

Gently, he placed his hand on her shoulder.

Shera gazed at him.

Her eyes were wet, tears ceaselessly spilled out, and they flowed along her white cheeks.

She jumped to diablo's chest.

She cried with all her heart.

There were no words.

Simply, it was these tears that were her true feelings.

The personality and the actions of the deceased had nothing to do with this.

Being sad if losing a family member—That was natural.

Diablo stroked her golden hair.

He felt that doing this until Shera calmed down was the best thing to do.

Part 6

When they returned from the forest of 《Kohigashi》—

Alicia immediately began a trip to the royal capital.

It seems that she was going to make a report about the recent case to the king.

Since she might be targeted by the troops of the Feudal Lord who was being cautious of an unfavorable report, Diablo thought of going to escort her but.....

Because the name Demon King Diablo was more well-known than he expected, it might instead make the royal capital become vigilant of him, so he was refused.

He was told that his degree of danger was increased due to the recent matter. It was because he had silenced the Elven forces, crushed the gigantic Summoned Beast that was summoned with a treasure, and, above all else, triumphed against Feudal Lord Galford who was a hero.

If a person with such nonstandard strength were to get close to the royal capital without advance notice, it wouldn't be strange for the royal capital to make an excessive reaction.

The current Diablo was something like a huge one man army.

If a country with no diplomatic relations were to suddenly come leading a large army, that would be called an “invasion” in society—When told that, there was no room for rebuttal.

Because of all that, he was refused to being an escort for Alicia.

There was probably no need to worry. She herself was also plenty strong. She was greatly insufficient against Galford, but she played an active role in the fight against the Elves.

Since she passionately said that she would “absolutely get the King to make a peaceful decision”, he decided to hope for good news.

Peace was the best.

Three days after the fight with the Elves—

Diablo was alone in the inn, lying down on the bed.

Once again, having not fully recovered his MP that had gotten close to 0, his days of having no motivation continued.

There were no movements from Galford, but since he didn't know when he would be attacked, he wanted his MP to recover quickly.

However, the MP Recovery Potions that were in his pouch when he was summoned to this world were things that had a specially high efficiency, so he didn't want to use them unless it was a state of emergency.

That being said, since he couldn't obtain the ingredients for MP Recovery Potions, he wasn't able to make the best use of the 《Compounder》 skill.

—However, people do grow.

He wasn't lazing around for 10 days just like before.

Diablo made a commission to Sylvie for an MP Recovery Potion.

If it was her who was the Adventurer's Guild Guildmaster, she could probably raise at least the ingredients.

Though it's been three days since he started waiting for her to contact him.....

Right now, he was alone.

Rem and Shera took a simple quest, and were out on the errand.

The truth was that he should have accompanied them. He was worried about Galford's movements after all.

However, his motivation was.....

His MP was.....

The reason why he couldn't do what he needed to, was because he was out of MP.

It was the same as using time on pointless things right before taking a test, or enjoying a net game right before a deadline.

This was Rem's point of view but—she said that the Feudal Lord Galford wouldn't unnecessarily make enemies of Diablo who was stronger than him.

She thought that the safety of Faltra City was his top priority.

She said that even a child could tell that at the present state, making Diablo an ally would be the most beneficial to Faltra City.

He was worried that Shera would be held hostage as the Elven Princess but.....

Turning Diablo, who had displayed that much strength, into an enemy, only to obtain the princess of a small country, that would be a complete loss, wouldn't it—is what Shera herself laughed about.

If Diablo were to take away the girls' freedom from worrying too much, that would be no different from what Kiira was doing.

If you're an Adventurer, you should protect yourself with your own body! This was the general rule.

In any case, since Galford will be making a report about the recent matter at the royal capital, until the King makes some kind of judgement, he probably won't make any movements.

In regards to the Greenwood Kingdom, Selsio said that he would be making a report about everything.

Shera should no longer be pursued anymore—probably.

To begin with, them being told to bring her back seemed to have been Kiira's own judgement. Come to think of it, it was said that her father was half-hearted about it even though she was being brought back.

Naturally, the bounty for Shera was also withdrawn.

Diablo still had no idea about how the Greenwood Kingdom would react to Kiira being killed.

Putting that topic aside—something very heart-breaking happened.

There was no reward for the quest.

There was no reward for having avoided the war.

I'll beat you to death, Galford.

Whoops, my MP leaked out a bit due to my rage. Even though my long-awaited recovery had progressed—Thinking that, Diablo took a deep breath.

This time, he had received a commission from the Feudal Lord, and the quest was to defend against the war with the Elves.

Because he had fought against that Feudal Lord, that was only natural.

Going to the Guild the day after he had just beaten the hell out of him and saying “please give me the reward for the quest” was something impossible even if he wasn't a Demon King.

Therefore, he ended up working for free these past few days.

Rather, the War Scythe and the Potions made them go into the red.

As a result—the out of MP Diablo is a neet, and Rem and Shera are out working by doing quests like gathering.

—This is, a leeching lifestyle.

He was the worst.

Kon kon! A strong knock was made on the door.

Diablo placidly answered.

「I don't mind, come in as you like.」

The door opened with a clank.

A small girl came in. She had an appearance that looked half-naked as usual.

It was Sylvie.

「Hello, Diablo-san.....Doing well? Actually, no, I guess not.」

「Umu.」

「Today, I've got some good news.」

「Hou, did you bring the goods I asked for?」

「It's a bit different but, well, I guess it's something similar.」

Sylvie took out something that she hid at her back.

—An alcohol bottle?

He couldn't read the letters, but it was probably no doubt that.

「Is this not an MP Recovery Potion?」

「It's alcohol with that effect. In proportion to how effective it is in a small portion, potions are high priced and rare. But if it's this, it's obtainable somewhat inexpensively, and above all, it's delicious! Although it's fairly strong, well, it should be fine if it's you, Diablo-san.」

「So it will recover my MP, correct?」

「Yup! Without a doubt. Though, the manner in it's effectiveness is scattered. Ah, I also brought some cheese.」

—Strong alcohol, huh.

Although he didn't know to what degree it was, Diablo's body was tough.

Since he also was able to nullify bad statuses, there was even the possibility he couldn't get drunk.

Since the bad status of something like 《Dead Drunk》 didn't exist in Cross Reverie, although that had nothing to do with this, in any case, he had no choice but to test it out.

Diablo nodded.

「Alright, I'll have some.」

He sat on top of the bed, and pushed his hand out.

Sylvie pulled out the cork stopper.

*Fuwah.....*A fruity aroma spread out.

Based on its vibrant grape aroma, the contents were probably something like wine.

She passed it on to him.

Gui He drank it in one gulp.

Sylvie clapped her hands.

「Ohh～! Diablo-san, as I thought, you're strong, aren't you!」

「.....Fu.....Of coursh. *I'm* a Demon King after all.」^[4]

「Y, you're strong.....aren't you?」

Diablo felt warmth throughout his body, and he started to feel good.

His field of vision was swaying.

Unable to even stay seated, he collapsed on the bed.

Sylvie panicked and rushed over to him.

「Wait, wait, Diablo-san!? Are you alright!?!」

—It's like I'm in water.

The sounds in the surroundings were distant.

The scenery was flabby and distorting.

Hot.

He wanted something cold—

While thinking that, Diablo made his hand roam about.

He grabbed onto something.

It was something slender, and tender.

How it was a bit cold was pleasant.

Gui He pulled it towards him.

「Wh, what is it, Diablo-san!?!」

For an instant, Diablo had a visual hallucination of his bed at home.

Ahh, I'm so sleepy~.....Oh, my dakimakura^[5] is, in a place like this.

「Munya.....」

He dragged Sylvie onto the bed. Still not having any self-awareness of it.

「Uwaaaaah——!?!」

「Nn.....This.....is it.」

He held her tight.

「Diablo-san!? I, this kind of thing, it's a bit troubling for me, you know!?!」

「U~n, what a good feeling to hug. As expected of a dakimakura. This is at the level of something I would buy even if I had to go into debt.」

「Diablo-san, what do you mean by dakimakura!? And what do you mean by debt!?!」

「Nn? There's, something attached. Something is stuck on the smooth feeling.....」

「Th, tha, don't take that! This is bad, Diablo-san, if, if you do any more than this, even I will get mad when I need to, you know!?!」

「So smooth.」

「Uuu.....Even though he should be a Magician, what amazing strength.....
Such a.....Such a.....」

Diablo rubbed her while half asleep.

Sylvie twisted her body in his arms.

「Sto! You can't! Don't touch me in a place like that! Even though I'm a Grasswalker, and Diablo-san, you're a Demon, this is.....This, is! Weird! Ah! Sto! Not there! Down there is bad, not down there! Waaaaan!」

Biku Sylvie bent her spine back, and trembled.

「.....Haa.....Haa.....Uuu.....J, jeez.....Diablo-san, do you, plan on taking proper responsibility? Nn? Huh?」

「Ngu—.....Ngo—.....Nga—.....Munya.....」

「He's asleep—!?!」

Sylvie struggled and tried to get out from his arms.

However, the arms of Diablo, who was completely sound asleep, couldn't be moved so easily.

「Rather, Diablo-san, at the very least, sleep after letting me go! Rem-san and Shera-chan are coming back—!! Also, my clothes, give them back!」



Translator's Notes:

[1] Original: フォースヒュドラ. Could also be “Fourth Hydra”

[2] Kamaitachi has two translations. One is a cut caused due to a whirlwind. The other is a Japanese folklore monster. This uses the first. Look it up for a fuller explanation.

[3] Written as 詠唱省略(aria omission), read as オミット

[4] Diablo uses “boku” instead of “ore” or “ware”.

[5] “Body pillow” or “hug pillow” for those that don't know.

Epilogue

Blood was spread out.

The corpse of a knight was laid out.

There was a crest engraved on the armor, and it denoted that the owner of that armor was attached to the Local Knights stationed in Faltra.

Within the forest—

It was a place hidden within the many trees and was hard to see from the surrounding areas.

Alicia swept her sword.

The clinging blood and fat scattered.

The corpse of the knight was at her feet.

Alicia muttered as if spitting out at the laid out corpse.

「Unsightly.....I wonder why are people of the Races so unsightly whether they are alive or dead.....?」

Before Alicia's eyes, there was a single girl.

Her silver hair had grown out down to her waist.

Her skin was brown.

Her large, young-looking eyes were gold and, just like those of reptiles, had vertically slit pupils.

Human, Pantherian, Elf, Dwarf, Grasswalker, Demon—The girl's race was none of these.

A Demonic Being.

Edelgart, was this girl's name.

She muttered.

「Think, it's odd. Isn't.....Alicia also.....of the Races?」

It was a tone that sounded somewhat sulky.

Alicia smiled as if it were out of self derision.

「I also consider myself to be unsightly, Edelgart-sama. I am not beautiful like you.」

Edelgart tilted her head.

「But—, Demonic Beings, weak?」

「You must certainly be joking! To say that you all, who far superior than the Races and are far more beautiful, are weak!」

「Still, not enough. Because—, 《Demon King of the Brain Enkvalos》-sama was defeated.....Demonic Beings too? Demonic Beasts too. Totally, weak. Not give birth, at all. Decreasing, terribly.」

「Yes, I know.....《Demon King of the Brain Enkvalos》-sama.....I had heard that great person possessed the power to reflect magic.....I, have a clue on a person that is similar.」

The one that crossed Alicia's mind was Diablo.

He naturally claimed himself to be a Demon King.

According to the stories, he could reflect all magic. Although Alicia did not have the chance to witness it in action, there was no room for doubt of that true strength of his.

Going by hearsay, he was considerably close to being a “Demon King”.

Edelgart tilted her head.

「Bu, t~.....Feels like, allied with, Races?」

—Come to think of it, Edelgart-sama and Diablo-sama had met once before.

She nodded.

「.....Yes, unfortunately. I had even caught sight of signs of him avoiding to kill people of the Races.」

「That's, why—.....Demon King-sama, is in, different place, maybe?」

Just as she said, Diablo was not the Demon King, and Alicia also thought of the possibility that the genuine Demon King was elsewhere.

Since it seemed that the Demonic Beings could feel the Demon King's existence with their skin, if Diablo were the real one, they might be able to tell the difference by directly touching him.

That was something impossible for Alicia.



This made her think that the Races really are inferior and unsightly.

She decided to go onto the main topic.

「Now then, although I wasn't able to investigate Diablo-sama himself as he didn't have any openings, I did try investigating the Pantherian called Rem that was beside him—And I myself was deeply touched by the beautifulness of the soul that was within her.」

「.....Demon King-sama?」

Her eyes became sharp.

Alicia tilted her head looking troubled.

「To what degree of accuracy does the 《Identification Magic》 that you taught me go up to?」

「.....To degree of "good luck charm"? If the knack is known—, you know. If don't, vague?」

「Then unfortunately, I cannot say it for certain. However, for me, I feel that the Demon King-sama's soul just might be within the girl called Rem.」

Edelgart tilted her head as if mimicking Alicia.

「What are plans? Kill?」

「Will Demon King-sama be revived if she is killed?」

「Nn—.....Don't know. Have to try.」

「Wouldn't the problem in that be that it could be lost.....? Moreover, Diablo-sama is at Rem's side. How should I proceed with this?」

「Leave to you.」

「Fufu.....I shall respond to your faith in me. Once I return to Faltra City, at that time.....Because right now, I need to report that there is "nothing strange" so that the royal capital's State Knights and army don't get in the way.」

「Carry you, to royal capital?」

Edelgart looked deep into the forest.

Her favorite mount—a type of Demonic Beast known as a 《Ground Dragon》,

was in waiting.

Alicia shook her head.

「No. If I were to move too quickly, it would become suspicious.」

「Nn—.....Then, ah—, Edelgart will, go to Demonic Beings' priest, and try asking if there is other methods of revival.」

「.....Diablo-sama is much too strong.....Please be careful not to be sensed.」

「Edelgart knows.」

It was a dissatisfied sounding voice.

Because the conversation had ended with that, Edelgart departed.

Alicia was spellbound and gazed at her retreating figure.

Beautiful.

A very beautiful existence.

If only a world where beings such as her rule, if only a world of beautiful Demonic Beings would come.

The unsightly Races should just disappear.

That was the only thing that Alicia desired.

Afterword

Thank you very much for reading volume two of 『Isekai Maou to Shoukan Shoujo no Dorei Majutsu』.

This is the author, 『Murasaki Yukiya』.

After the release of volume one, it received popularity to a surprising degree. Really, thank you very much. And amazingly, right before the release of volume two, it was determined to go up to comicalization!

I did not think that I would have talking about that this fast. It is thanks to everyone's assistance. The comicalization by means of Fukuda Naoto-sensei is planned to start around June as a WEB manga Niconico Seiga 『Wednesday Series』 (where the latest chapter is free and open to the public). Please treat me well.

In this volume, it became a fight with the elite forces that the Elven Kingdom—or rather, that Prince Kiira sent due to his rampaging. Diablo took back Princess Shera, also had Feudal Lord Galford withdraw, and bolstered his Demon King reputation. Though, as usual, it was a role play of his fearful innermost thoughts.

Also, since the last volume was mostly talk in regards to magic, this time I tried putting in things like shopping and compounding. I will delve into the appearance of the world and the characters bit by bit.

The next volume will be an even more rapid development! Edelgart and the other Demonic Beings draw near the Pantherian girl Rem, and finally, the Demon King Krebskrem is revived—Maybe? I think I can get it out around summer time. There will be advertisement.

『Altina the Sword Princess』(Famitsu Bunko)

『Kantai Collection — KanColle — Zui no Umi, Hou no Sora』 Novelization

(Kadokawa Sneaker Bunko)

『Hourou Yuusha wa Kinka to Odoru』(Fujimi Fantasia Bunko)

Each of them are in the middle of publication. Together with this work, please treat me well.

Thanks—

Tsurusaki Takahiro-sensei continued to be on board from the plot stages to the consultations. And then, this time as well, thank you for the wonderful and bold illustrations. They were very, amazing.

Designer from Afterglow, Ooishi-sama, thank you very much as always. Things like the cover's balance were exquisite.

Shouji-sama who is in charge of editing, having you say 「It was interesting this time as well!」 had given me moral support. Thank you very much.

Everyone of the Kodansha Lightnovel Bunko Editorial Department and people of the staff. Family and friends that gave me support.

And then, I give my highest level of gratitude to the dear readers that read this. Thank you very much!

Murasaki Yukiya